



The New Life Mission

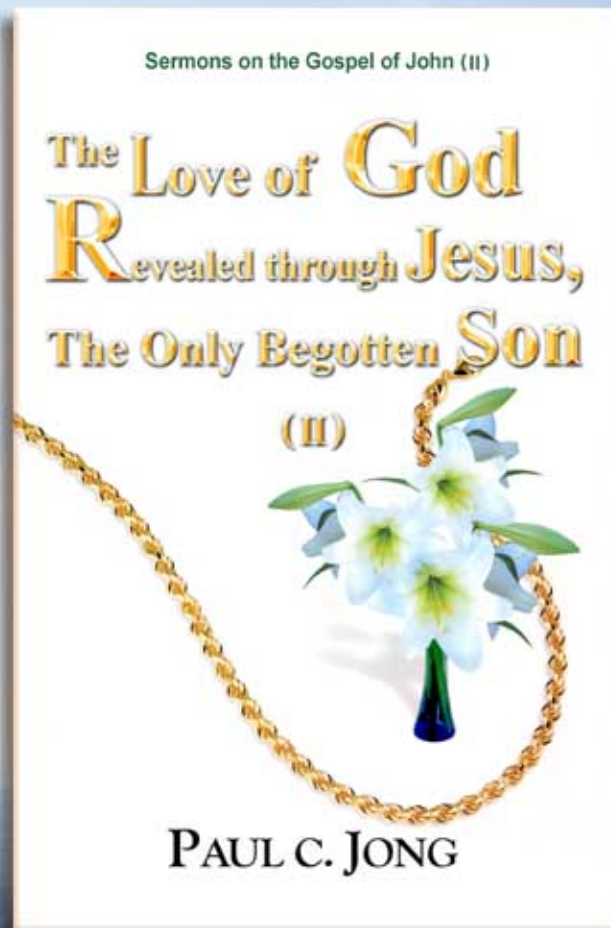
Sermons on the Gospel of John (II)

The Love of God Revealed through Jesus, The Only Begotten Son (II)

 **T**ABLE of **C**ONTENTS

 **B**EGIN **R**EADING

 **U**SER **G**UIDE



Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

- A** www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmmaustria.com
- B** www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

- www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com
- C** www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
- D** www.nlmdenmark.com

- www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
- E** www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
- F** www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
- G** www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSrilanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com





The Love of God Revealed through Jesus,
The Only Begotten Son

(III)



Hephzibah

The Love of God Revealed Through Jesus Christ

It is written, “No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him” (John 1:18).

How perfectly did Jesus reveal the love of God to us! How perfectly did Jesus deliver us! What perfect Truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit! We have never regretted receiving our salvation through our faith in Jesus, who came by water and blood (1 John 5:6).

I hope that all of you believe in Jesus Christ who has revealed the love of God, keep the faith in His love in your hearts, and live daily for the sake of spreading that love. I hope that you will acquire the blessing of the remission of sin by meeting with God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Contents



Sermons on the Gospel of John (II)

The
Love of God
Revealed through Jesus,
The Only Begotten Son
(II)

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

Sermons on the Gospel of John (II)
The Love of God Revealed through Jesus,
The Only Begotten Son (II)

Copyright © 2005 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-668-0



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface ----- 8

CHAPTER 3

We Must Be Born Again by Believing
in the Gospel of the Water and
the Spirit (John 3:1-15) ----- 16

Our Lord Came to This World to Save Us
from the Sins of the World
(John 3:14-21) ----- 34

In What Must We Believe before God?
(John 3:21) ----- 68

Our God Is the Lord Who Has Given Us True,
Everlasting Life (John 3:35-36) ----- 102

CHAPTER 4

The Lord Who Solves All Our Problems
(John 4:3-19) ----- 137

In What Do Our Hearts Find Satisfaction?
(John 4:10-24) ----- 157

The Living Water That Makes
One Never Thirst
(John 4:13-26, John 4:39-42) ----- 190

What Kind of Faith Do We Need for Our
Spiritual Revival?
(John 4:19-26) ----- 216

The Word of Jesus Is the Word of God
(John 4:46-54) ----- 248



CHAPTER 5

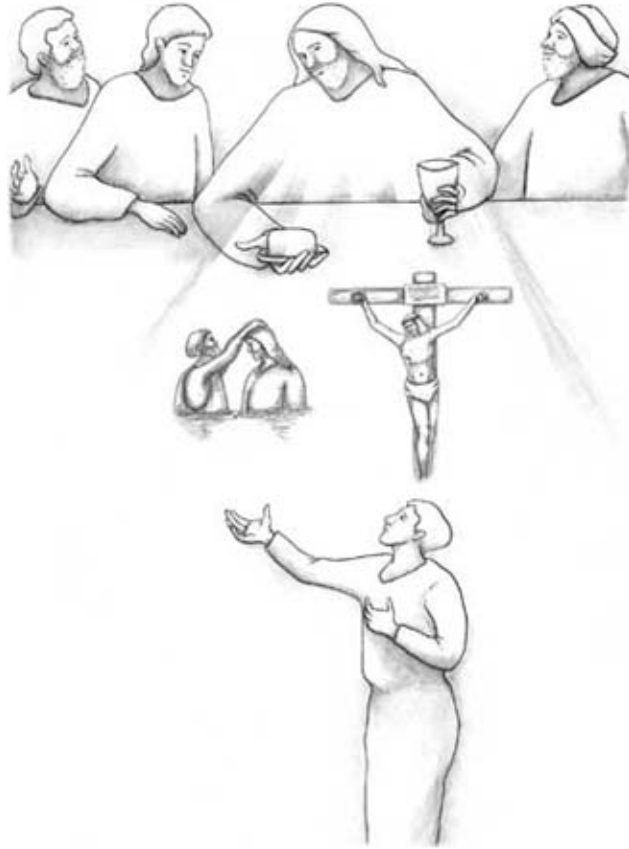
We Must Never Revert to Judaism
(John 5:10-29)----- 269

The Lord Visits the Pool of Bethesda
(John 5:1-9)----- 305

CHAPTER 6

Labor for the Food That
Endures to Everlasting Life
(John 6:16-40)----- 326





Preface

The disciples of Jesus said, “Oh, what does He mean? It is very difficult. Who can understand His sayings?” It is because the Lord said that He Himself as the bread of life, saying, “*The bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world*” (John 6:51). Again, He said, “*Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed*” (John 6:53-55). He concluded, “*He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him*” (John 6:56).

We see here that we can eat the flesh of the Lord and drink His blood with the faith of



believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We become to know that we are sinless when we eat the flesh of the Lord. If you eat the flesh of the Lord with the faith, you become sinless. My fellow believers, if you eat the flesh of the Lord by the faith of believing in the fact that Jesus who received the baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River has taken all our sins, we are then able receive the grace of the remission of sins. We become sinless if by faith we eat the work that the Lord has done with His flesh. However, what about those people who do not eat the flesh of Jesus by faith? They remain sinners no matter how fanatically they believe in Him. Those who eat the flesh of the Lord with spiritual faith become sinless people.

Let us say that there are delicious foods prepared where we are invited. No matter how the sumptuous feasts are, if I do not eat them, I can never be full. Likewise, we receive true remission

of sins only when we eat by believing with our mind that our Lord made us sinless, taking the sins of the world, by receiving the baptism on His body. Put differently, our sins will be blotted out only when we eat the flesh of the Lord with the faith of believing in that ‘Jesus has blotted out our sins by receiving the baptism.’

We have to eat the flesh of the Lord often with the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then will our spiritual stomach become full. And we receive the peace of mind when we drink the blood of the Lord by believing in its spiritual meaning. There is a possibility for people to misunderstand these sayings, but all of these metaphors are referring to spiritual faith. We can eat the flesh of the Lord and drink His blood only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. I mean to say that by believing in this gospel we can eat the Truth that says that the



Lord gave us His life to fulfill the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I speak to you once again wondering if there are some unbelievers among you who only know the gospel of the water and the Spirit but do not eat it. If you are in this category, I admonish you to eat the gospel of the water and the Spirit with faith when it is prepared, without any hesitation. I wish for you to drink His blood as you would enjoy a cool beverage and eat the flesh of Jesus as spiritual food. I wish for you to enjoy the eternal life eating and drinking, by knowing that the Lord has blotted our sins out by taking them onto His body through the baptism and paying them off with His blood on the Cross. And I wish for you to have the assurance that we are chosen to eat the flesh of the Lord and drink His blood by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus told His disciples to eat His flesh and to drink His blood. People considered it so hard

when Jesus told them to eat His flesh as the bread of life. They were so troubled with these words saying, “Who can understand these words?” Likewise, almost all Christians nowadays are also troubled with this part of the Scriptures because of their spiritual ignorance.

So, our Lord said, *“What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He was before? It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life”* (John 6:62-63). This passage means, “You have to listen to My Word spiritually. I have taken all your sins in the Jordan River to save your souls from the sins of the world. I, the Son of Man, have taken all your sins through the baptism I had received from John the Baptist. And I am dying in place of you; I will give my life for you. And what will you say if I will go back to My throne where I was before in 3 days after I have died?” However,



there were many among the disciples of Jesus who did not believe that Jesus is the Son of the Lord or that He is the Lord. Blessed are the people who eat the flesh of Jesus by faith.

Are you eating the flesh of the Lord and drinking His blood by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit at this moment? Eat and drink his blessings everyday. As you have to eat the food for the flesh everyday, eat the spiritual food by faith as well. If you eat the spiritual food only once, you will become more spiritually hungry in three days. Then, you should eat them again. My fellow believers, you have to eat the spiritual food as often as you can.

Those Who Eat the Flesh of Jesus Come to Receive the Life-sustaining Food

Those who have eaten the flesh of Jesus have become sinless people. My fellow believers, do you know that you became sinless people when you believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We have become sinless people by eating the flesh and the blood of Jesus by faith. The Lord granted us salvation by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that says we can become sinless people by eating the flesh of the Lord and drinking His blood. So, we are born again as truly sinless people because we eat and drink the flesh and the blood of our Lord Jesus.

How full of grace is our Lord that gave us His body? What would we do if the Lord did not give us His flesh? How clean does it feel our



conscience that we are sinless because we eat His given flesh as our daily food? My fellow believers, it is so impressive and delightful that we have become sinless people.

How do we dare say that we are the sinless people? Can we be sinless by paying money for it? Can we be sinless by performing good deeds? Or, can we be sinless by living nicely? We cannot be sinless by our deeds or abilities. We cannot be sinless people if not for the flesh of Jesus. We became sinless people by eating the flesh of Jesus because Jesus has given His flesh to us. Do you have sins? –No, I do not have sins. Let us say with our voices, “I do not have sins.” Yes, we do not have sin any more, for we have eaten the flesh of Jesus. If people see us, they might say, “Oh, there are such strange people.” But, you are the sinless people in whom God is well pleased.

My fellow believers, we do not have any sins because we have eaten the flesh of the Lord.

Jesus gave us His flesh. He also gave His blood to us. He took all our sins with that flesh through His baptism, and paid for them by shedding His blood on the Cross. So, we became sinless people by having faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord said, “*It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing*” (John 6:63). We can be born again when we believe in our minds what the Lord has done for us. We became the people without sins in our mind on this account. As well, we became sinless people in our spirits. Do you agree, or not? I am sure you do. So, the Lord said, “*It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing.*” If we think physically, can we actually eat the flesh and drink the blood of someone? We cannot do that. And if we eat the flesh of other people physically, are we saying that we are a cannibalistic tribe? If we obey these words literally, the Bible would be commanding



that we do barbarous acts. That is why He said to us not to think physically.

The Lord saved our souls from sin and gave us new life. He has taken our sins once and for all by receiving the baptism on His body from John. Thus, He made us sinless people. We became sinless people by eating the flesh of the Lord. It is so marvelous. The fact that we became sinless people by eating the flesh of the Lord is marvelous. It is so amazing that we came to receive true salvation. How powerful the flesh of the Lord is! Those who eat the flesh of Jesus are sinless.

How can you eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus? We do so by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His shedding of the blood. We eat the flesh of Jesus by believing that Jesus took all our sins through His baptism in the Jordan River. Therefore, we have to eat the flesh of Jesus everyday by faith. We have to eat

whenever we feel hungry spiritually. We have to eat the flesh of Jesus whenever we feel like we have sins or feel spiritually weak. We have to eat His flesh as often as we can by believing in the fact that the Lord took our sins through His baptism. This is how to become a man or woman of spiritual faith.

Even among the disciples of Jesus, there were many who did not believe that Jesus was the Son of God, or that Jesus had taken all the sins of the world. Even now, there are many people who do not believe that Jesus has taken the sins with His flesh. It is evident that Jesus has taken the sins of the world by receiving the baptism, but, even among Christians, there are so many people who do not believe in this Truth. That is why Jesus keeps on talking about it.

There was a disciple named Judah among the twelve disciples of Jesus. Jesus knew that Judah belonged to Satan the Devil. The Lord also knew



that some of the disciples of Jesus did not fully believe in Him, and that some among the crowds who followed Him did not believe in Him. Then, who were they? The Lord said, “Those who were not led by God the Father are the people who do not believe in Him.” He said, *“No one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father” (John 6:65).*

Many people have left Jesus even while saying, *“No one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father.”* Many people left Him who did have the faith to eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus. My fellow believers, you cannot be led by God the Father if your minds are deceived. God knows all our situations. Therefore, we must not have deceived minds. We have to confess the real situation of our hearts as they are before Him: We have to say, “Oh, my Lord, I have sins in my heart, and I deserve to be condemned because of these sins.

Please, have mercy on me!” Then, the Lord will meet such an honest soul with the gospel of the water and the Spirit without fail.

Jesus said to His twelve disciples, *“Do you also want to go away?”* Simon Peter answered Him, *“Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God” (John 6:68-69).*

There must be the same confession of faith to us. Can we live leaving the Lord? Can we go else where leaving the Lord? The Lord had received the baptism on His body and gave His blood to us. And He told us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is God’s Word of Truth, which enables us to receive eternal life.

Now, we have become His sinless people. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the eternal remission of sins and earn eternal life. Halleluiah! ☒



CHAPTER 3



CONTENTS



We Must Be Born Again By Believing in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

<John 3:1-15>

“There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, ‘Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.’ Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.’ Nicodemus said to Him, ‘How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s

womb and be born?’ Jesus answered, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again. The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.’ Nicodemus answered and said to Him, ‘How can these things be?’ Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?’ Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness. If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? No one has ascended to



heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.”

There are people in this world who want to be born again by believing in Jesus. Also, there are so many people who put efforts into religious life in various shapes and colors in order to be born again from their sins. Some people try to be born again only emotionally, thinking that a person should receive cleansing of sins if the person were to offer prayers of repentance. Some Christians think that making substantial monetary donations would lead them to be born again, and therefore, they donate an amount of money, while some others, thinking that planting

many churches would lead them to be approved by God, are busy constructing church buildings.

Some Christians are devoted to missionary work, thinking that a person would be born again if the person were to volunteer and train missionary work. Thus, they try to introduce Jesus to all nations by committing one's own body, burning with passion, to the missionary work, no matter how dangerous the circumstances might be. Such people go on living by offering their entire life to God. All those people go on leading a life of faith with the thought that they would someday be born again. They think that God would have them born again someday because they themselves are living for God. However, thinking like that is never correct.

Yet, do you think only these sorts of people exist in this world? Besides these, ways in which to be born again from one's sins continue to be. People have a tendency to think that they would



receive the grace of being born again if they were to offer a lot of material things, to offer a lot of service, and to be loyal till death. People may think, “If I continue to do well before God, I will have become a born-again person at a time that even I do not know,” but although their thoughts may be as such, the promise of God isn’t so. What could we do, since God’s thoughts are different from those of humans? God’s thoughts are far different from human thoughts: He says to us that a person can only be born again by surely believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Being born again is not possible by whatever else it may be, except for by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As our Lord has said, if one wishes to be born again from the state of being a sinner, it is only possible by his having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even if we were to offer God some lump of gold other than the gospel of

the water and the Spirit, we would never be able to truly be born again. God tells us that not even a person’s own good deed, sacrifice, devotion, or material things could make that person be born again. No matter how much physical sweat, troubles and effort a person offers to God, the person cannot receive salvation from the sins that he or she has committed. A human soul cannot escape from sins by the efforts of the flesh.

Some people may think like this: As the Lord has said, “*The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes*” (John 3:8), people could think that being born again is a process that one cannot know as to how it is achieved and that it is something which only God knows. However, that is a thought that comes from not knowing about the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. God knows everything about us. God clearly



knows whether or not one has been born again from sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God had planned and allowed for people to be born again within the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, people who haven't yet escaped from their own sins have a misunderstanding because they do not know the Truth about being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But still, these people keep on hoping for a lucky chance, thinking they would someday be born again.

When people hear the Words of the gospel of the water and the Spirit for the first time, they sometimes reject it, saying, "The Words are true, but they are different from what we have learned up to now. If so, what about the words that we had heard until now?" However, after hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit for themselves, they go on to say, "Oh? My sins truly went away. Does this mean that I have received salvation

from all my sins? Ah! These words are the gospel of the water and the Spirit that makes me born again from all my sins." And, we could see their happiness. Yet, there isn't that many people who comprehend and understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit once and for all, after hearing it for the first time. Hence, some people look for another way, besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to obtain the conviction of salvation from all sins.

Therefore, many Christians are prone to think that the words, "being born again," "receiving salvation," and "receiving the remission of sin" are somewhat different. If at sometime I were to ask a person, "Have you been born again?" they then might respond saying that they have been born again. If I then were to ask, "If so, have you received the remission of sin? And, therefore, do you have no sin?" They then reply, "I have been born again, but I haven't received the remission of sin, so I have sins



now.” It is a truly comical response.

Does it make any sense that a person having been born again and having received salvation from sins still has sins? If a person has received salvation from sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is a fact that the person has been born again and has become a righteous person. So, all these words “being born again,” “receiving salvation,” and “receiving the remission of sin” are the same. Actually, the phrase, being born again, means a person becoming anew by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Receiving salvation from sins means a person, having had sins, becoming someone who has nothing to do with sins. All these phrases differ only in their looks, and if we were to look into their meaning, they all have the same meaning. A person, having had sins, receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is being

born again. Being born again means that I once was a sinner in the past but now, having received cleansing of sins, I have become a new person, the just one. When we came out of our Mother’s womb, we were sinners, but we were born again by listening to the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our ears, getting to know it, and believing it in our hearts. It means that although our bodies and outer appearances remain the same, our insides have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Who is the one that moves the wind? It is God. Who is the one that raises the wind, creates high and low atmospheric pressures, changes the flow of the air and the water, stirs up all creation, and makes the winds rise up with energy, in this atmosphere of this earth inside this universe? It is Jesus. That is why if we want to be born again, we must listen with our ears and believe with our hearts the gospel Truth of the water and the



Spirit. To do so, we must believe with our hearts the Truth of salvation that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Truth by which God saves us from sins is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some Christians say that they have received the Holy Spirit while offering prayers, but that is not the true Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is the sacred Spirit that enters the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus took away all our sins when he was receiving the baptism by John the Baptist, and received the judgment for our sins on the Cross. Hence, because sins do not exist anymore within our hearts, we get to receive God's Holy Spirit as a gift. It is the case that the Holy Spirit can only enter the hearts of such people who have received the remission of sin.

In Genesis chapter 1 verse 2, it is said, "*The earth was without form, and void; and darkness*

was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters."

God hovers over the face of the waters. The Holy Spirit wasn't able to enter our hearts because our hearts were in disorder, filled with darkness. God said, "Let there be light," and there was light. As such, when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is possible for the Holy Spirit to enter our hearts and be together with us. That is why God resides with us through our belief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given us. Thus, by being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can be together with God.

Concerning how to be born again from one's sins, our Lord said to Nicodemus, "If a person is to be born again, the person has to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit." Then, Nicodemus asked, "If so, how can a person be born again by the water and the Spirit? Does the person



have to enter the mother's womb and come out once more?" Nicodemus understood being born again as first going back into the mother's womb, and then coming out from the womb once more. That is why it didn't make sense. How can Nicodemus' mother make her son enter her womb again when her son is much bigger than herself? The Lord rebuked Nicodemus, "You are the teacher of Israel and an Israeli rabbi. Yet, you do not know of these things?"

Actually, in today's Christianity, many ministers who are not born again try to lead people. Put differently, there are many Christian leaders like Nicodemus, a Pharisee. The title "the teacher of Israel" was usually given to a member of the Sanhedrin, the council of seventy-one Jewish sages who constituted the Supreme Court and legislative body in Judea during the Roman period. This person, Nicodemus, was one of the council members. Furthermore, religiously, he

was a Pharisee. From a secular perspective, he was a member of the Sanhedrin council and a religious leader. Thus, he had worldly knowledge, moral repute, and honor, but he did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. During those days, in the nation of Israel, there were rabbis. To the nation, rabbis were in greatly higher great status. These rabbis taught Israelites in the places like synagogues. In other words, they were the respected teachers of the nation of Israel. Though they had scholarship great enough to teach others, they did not know about being born again. As such, even in this day and age, there are many false teachers like Nicodemus. Even now, inside Christianity, there are many Christian leaders who reign over Christian communities without the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

One's being born again is not brought about by some virtuous deeds carried out by the person.



People have to know that one can only be born again by faith. A person is truly born again when he realizes and believes in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus said to Nicodemus and us, *“If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?”* (John 3:12) People do not realize that Jesus had all of us be born again from our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Like this, even though people do not believe, even when Jesus tells them earthly things, how can they understand Him when He tells us about heavenly things or life of faith after being born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

The Lord cleansed us of all sins by receiving the baptism of John the Baptist on His body, dying vicariously on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. Lastly, our Lord explained to Nicodemus, by using the Word from

the Old Testament. *“No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life”* (John 3:13-15). Just as Moses had lifted up the bronze serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted upward. And God bestows eternal life to those who believe in Jesus who had been lifted up just like the bronze serpent.

When our Lord said, *“As Moses lifted up the serpent, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up,”* our Lord was speaking about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord died after having said, *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30) It was because our Lord took upon Himself the sins of the world in order to be crucified and to be lifted up from ground. Anyone who was sinless could never be



hung on the wooden Cross of the curse. That is why our Lord took on all the sins of humankind once and for all by receiving the baptism by John the Baptist prior to being hung on the Cross. Thus, He had made it so that He had to shed blood on the Cross as the wages of all the sins of humankind in order to have the people, who believe in Jesus as their Savior, be born again of water and the Spirit. Now, the Lord was teaching this to Nicodemus through the Scriptures.

Because Nicodemus was well versed in the Old Testament, Jesus told him, *“As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should have eternal life.”* By this passage, Jesus was telling him that He has saved all human beings by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and by dying on the Cross. In other words, Jesus was speaking exactly about the salvation by the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, and Nicodemus understood it.

The account of the fiery serpents in Numbers chapter 21 is as follows: People of Israel, leading a life in the wilderness, became very discouraged on the way, and therefore, they spoke against Jehovah God and Moses because of the rough and difficult way. For this, God sent fiery serpents to kill these people. Those who were bitten by the fiery serpents swelled up instantly, and died with foam in their mouths, after screaming in agony for a while. Upon seeing the people of Israel dying in pain after having been bitten by the fiery serpents, Moses, the leader of the Israelites, prayed to God. When he prayed, “Dear God, save these people,” God said, “These people spoke against me so much that I, Myself, am giving them a punishment.” Moses begged again, “Even so, please save these people, God.” “Well then. If you want to save these people, set a bronze serpent on a pole, and lift it up high. And, tell the people that anyone



who looks at it shall live.”

Moses delivered the Word exactly as God had told him to convey it to the people of Israel. And indeed, anyone who looked at the bronze serpent hung upon a pole was cured of the poison. Just as the bronze serpent was lifted up high on a pole, our Lord Jesus took upon Himself the curse for all sins for our sake by receiving the baptism and by being hung on the wooden Cross as the cursed. In the Bible, serpent implies Satan the Devil. In order to save those of us who had no choice but to die and receive the curse because of the sin injected by Satan the Devil, our Lord Jesus came to this earth, took upon Himself all the sins of mankind, gave eternal life to whoever that believes in His baptism and bloodshed, just as whoever anyone that had looked upon the bronze serpent hung on a pole was saved. He thus granted the grace of being born again to all those who believed accordingly. It is the case

that God had our Lord take on the entire curse for the sins of this world.

It is written, *“If a man has committed a sin deserving of death, and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, his body shall not remain overnight on the tree, but you shall surely bury him that day, so that you do not defile the land which the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance; for he who is hanged is accursed of God”* (Deuteronomy 21:22-23). Paul the Apostle also proclaimed, *“Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree’)”* (Galatians 3:13). Jesus has taken upon Himself all our curse by being baptized and being hung on the wooden Cross.

By receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected, Jesus has saved all sinners sufficiently. The Lord said that no one has ascended to Heaven but He who came down



from Heaven, that is, the Son of Man. It is the case that our Lord had opened the gates to Heaven by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. *“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me” (John 14:6).* Due to our Lord having opened the gates to Heaven for the first time by taking on all the sins of humankind and by being hung on the Cross, whoever that believes in Jesus as one’s own Savior was enabled to enter the Kingdom of Heaven by such faith. The Lord has saved us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written, “And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up” (John 3:14). What reason could there be for our Lord to be hung on the Cross? Did He sin like us? Is He weak like us? Is He lacking like us? It’s not so. Yet, our Lord had to be hung on the wooden Cross of the curse. His righteous act was to save you and me from all sins. Because He had

personally taken on all the sins of all the people throughout the world, as well as yours and mine, at the Jordan River in order to save all of them, He could pay for all their sins by being crucified. And, He has made those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit receive salvation. God had us be born again by the water and the blood of the Lord (1 John 5:3-7).

One can be born again of water and the Spirit when the person believes in the gospel of the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross (John 3:5). The born-again become the children of God. The water in John 3:5 refers to the baptism that Jesus had received, and the Spirit refers to the truth that Jesus, who is God, has saved all humankind by coming this earth in human flesh, taking on all the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism, and receiving the punishment for the sins of humankind on the Cross. The Lord has saved us by the baptism that



He had received and the blood of the Cross. Our Lord has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That only those who have been born again of water and the Spirit could enter the Kingdom of God is exactly what is meant by these words. Our Lord has saved you and me from all sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this?

Being born again of water and the Spirit refers to being cleansed of all our sins by believing in the baptism that Jesus had received and the blood of the Cross. Jesus is the true God and eternal life (1 John 5:20). And, He, who is God and the Savior, came to this earth in human flesh, took on the sins of all humankind by receiving the baptism of and from John the Baptist, received the curse by giving His flesh on the Cross, blotted out all the sins of the world by being resurrected from the dead in three days, and providing for those who believe in Him to enter

the Kingdom of God. That is why it is said that our Lord has become the High Priest of Heaven.

The Lord said, "*I am the door of the sheep*" (John 10:7). Who stands at the door of Heaven? Our Lord stands there. Who opens the door? Our Lord opens it. To pass through the door of Heaven, one has to believe in the salvation that Jesus has fulfilled with His baptism and blood. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are allowed to pass through the door, but those who are not born again by denying the gospel truth of the water and the Spirit are not allowed to pass through. Those who deny the divinity of Jesus or the water that implies the baptism of Jesus can neither be born again nor pass through the door of Heaven. However, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are granted Heaven, and they get to enjoy eternally blessings and happiness by taking part in Heaven. This is none other than the power of



the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Just like the bronze serpent that was hung high up on a pole, having received the baptism by John the Baptist, our Lord vicariously received the judgment for all sins by being hung high up on the Cross. This is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Believing in this Truth leads us to salvation from sins and being born again. This gospel is the salvation of the Truth by which humankind could receive the remission of sins.

Dear fellow believers, do you now see what being born again by the water and the Spirit is? Being born again, going through rebirth, being reborn, becoming a new person, being saved from sins, and becoming a sinless person after having had sins,—all these are of the same concept granted to whoever believes in the gospel of Jesus' baptism and the blood of the Cross. In other words, people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are exactly those who

believe in the gospel of the baptism and the blood of the Cross that Jesus has given us.

Yet, people of the world today believe in Jesus without knowing about this. Then, how deplorable is this? They are so hypocritical in believing in Jesus that it is truly distressing to see their pathetic efforts. As Nicodemus did not know, theologians, ministers, and laymen these days do not even know about being born again of water and the Spirit. In a secular world, how great was Nicodemus? And yet, he did not understand Jesus' Word at all. In the flesh, he might have been a great man, but spiritually, he was a blind man.

In John 3:1-21, Jesus conversing with Nicodemus is written. Jesus taught those words in order to open up the eyes of a spiritually blind man. Only then, did Nicodemus perceive the Truth, saying, "Ah! I knew Jesus wasn't an ordinary man, but it really is true." After this



event, Nicodemus was able to open up true spiritual eyes and possess a true faith. Now, this Nicodemus became a born-again by having heard Jesus' Word. And thus, when Jesus died on the Cross, this Nicodemus came to bury His body bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about one hundred pounds. Then, Nicodemus with Joseph of Arimathea placed the body of Jesus in a tomb in which no one had yet been laid (John 19:38-41).

Dear fellow believers, being born again is perfecting one's own salvation by believing in Jesus' baptism and His blood. Through the faith of believing in the baptism that Jesus received and His blood of the Cross, we get to be born again. Jesus provided for us to be born again, and also, He made it possible for all the people of the world be born again. By what had He done so? By the faith of believing in the water, the blood, and the Spirit: The water means the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist; the blood

refers to His death on the Cross; and the Spirit tells that Jesus is the true God who came to the world as the Lamb. In short, Jesus makes us be born again when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In the Gospel of John chapter 1 verses 1-3, it is said, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made." Who is He? He is Jesus who has saved us by the baptism that He Himself received and the blood He shed on the Cross. Jesus has allowed us to be born again through the salvation He fulfilled by coming to this earth in human flesh, receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross and being resurrected.

Once, a person was said to have retorted frantically, saying, "Water is just water and a mountain is just a mountain," when told that the



water of Jesus is an antitype that saves us (1 Peter 3:21). Instead of retorting like that, it is wiser to listen to the Word carefully and then to believe in the Word if it proves to be right. If not hearing the Truth from the just who have been born again by the water and the Spirit, from whom would such a person hear this Truth? The born-again who can teach the Truth that Jesus has saved us from all sins by having received the baptism from John the Baptist are very rare.

“That whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life” (John 3:15). By believing in the Truth, you and I have received eternal life and have been born again. We became the born-again by believing in the Lord. Whoever believes that our Lord has saved sinners by the water and the Spirit can be born again. This is the Truth. So, if you do not believe in the water and the blood of Jesus, you cannot enjoy all of its great effect. Only when you

believe in the Word of God, will you be able to enjoy all the blessings promised in it. This salvation, which was fulfilled with our Lord’s coming to this earth in human flesh, receiving His baptism, vicariously dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead, is truly the work that Jesus has done. This is the clear Truth by which we get to live an eternal life, be born again, and receive our personal salvation, provided that we believe. This is why our Lord said to Nicodemus, *“If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things” (John 3:12).*

Dear fellow believers, what is the work that God did onto us? The work that God has done is the salvation of Jesus that was fulfilled by His baptism and crucifixion. He has taken all the sins of the world through the baptism that He has received, and received the judgment on our behalf by being hung on the Cross and shedding



blood. The work of creating the universe and every thing in it is also a work that God has done, but He who has also done the work of blotting out the sins of our souls is precisely Jesus, our Savior. The gospel by which Jesus has saved us from the sins of the world is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As such, the work of God that saved us by the water and the Spirit from the sins of the world and from Satan the Devil is the salvation that Jesus has carried out. The grace of salvation is such that, all we have to do is to believe in the water and the blood that the Lord has realized for us.

There are two kinds of grace: Common grace and special grace. The Lord-given common grace refers to the grace of God in which He has given us the sun, the air, all the creations of nature, all plants, and food. This is a grace granted universally to everyone, to the just as well as to the sinners. However, the special grace is

precisely the work in which Jesus came to this earth in human flesh, received His baptism by John the Baptist, took on sins of the world, and blotted out all those sins by being hung on the Cross. It is the case that we must receive this special grace in order to be born again by the water and the Spirit and to receive salvation. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this?

Whenever I gave a sermon, was there ever a time when I did not preach about the baptism of Jesus and the blood of the Cross? Never. Jesus has saved all of us with His special grace. Whatever part that I open in the Bible, even when I open the Book of Genesis and even when I open the Book of Revelation, the conclusion was always the same. It was because it is the most definite work that Jesus, who is God, had done. In the past, prior to having been born again, I had lived as if I were an angel of light, having been truly deceived by the angel of the



light. When people should cough up blood, I would clean them of blood. When the wounds should boil and ooze out pus, I would suck it out with my mouth. Even though I wasn't a born-again believer back then, I was a great person, overflowing with such love. And so, Catholic priests and nuns could not stop complimenting me, and recommended me to go to a Catholic seminary. I knew later that they as well as I myself did so because the angel of the light had deceived us then. As such, the false angels are so powerful. Without even knowing that the false angels are prone to deceiving them, people speak of abnormal experiences as if they were great signs from God. Surprisingly, there are many people who believe in the false angel's deceptions, who say that sins all went away after having offered fervent prayers of repentance, and who say that a certain sick person was healed after having received prayer by the laying on of

hands. They are all liars. Such are the people who are like Nicodemus, prior to his being born again.

By the Word of power, the Lord has eradicated all our sins (Hebrews 1:3). When we believe in the Lord having saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we get to receive the special grace from God. False miracles or wonders that are going around in the world and doctrines or theories from human thoughts are nothing. Just believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has saved us with the special grace. By the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has made us into those who have been saved from sins, having nothing to do with sins. Do you believe this? Have you then become so? Yes, you have. This is what the salvation of the water and the Spirit is. This is the gospel that enables us to be born again by the water and the Spirit. I truly give thanks to the Lord who has allowed us to receive salvation.



I would like to finish up now. It is truly disheartening to see that so many people in the world do not know about being born again of water and the Spirit. Now, there are so many people who believe in Jesus, but it has only been 500 years since the outburst of the Reformation. Do you know what it means? Please don't say that your denomination has a 2000-year history. We who now have the gospel of the water and the Spirit can say that we have the tradition of faith that is 2000 years old. It is because we are the ones that have the same faith as that of the Apostles.

In looking at the history of Protestantism throughout the world, it has been only about 500 years since the Reformation. Yet, whether it has been 500 or 1000 years, people do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. In this world, however, among the famous leaders of every Christian denomination, those who have

received the special grace of being born again of the gospel of the water and the Spirit are so rare in current Christianity.

We must therefore believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that people had believed in since the days of the Apostles, and go on living for the spreading of the gospel throughout the world by faith. We must realize that the spreading of this gospel to those who do not yet know the gospel of the water and the Spirit as our life's goal, and go on leading a life of putting forth all our hearts into this work.

Preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit has become a glory in our lives. ☒



Our Lord Came to This World to Save Us from The Sins of the World

< John 3:14-21 >

“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life. For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten

Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.”

What was in God the Father’s mind when He sent us His only begotten Son? In His mind was His profound love for all of us. There can be no doubt whatsoever that God the Father loves us. No one would ever give up his own beloved son for someone whom he hates. It was because God the Father loved us so much that He could give up His beloved, only begotten Son.

As I meditate on the Word of the Bible, I think



deeply about how God must have felt when He sent His Son into the world. And through the Word of God, I came to realize just how great His love for us is, and words cannot thank Him for this love. If God had no love for us in His heart, how would the Lord Himself have come to this earth and fulfilled His works of salvation? If He had not loved us, what meaning would His acts of sacrifice have? It is fundamentally because God loves us that the works of salvation He fulfilled can touch our hearts, and we are exceedingly grateful to Him. The very fact that there is love for us in God's heart leads us to thank Him even more profoundly. And we can also experience God's love in all its depth.

John 3:16 describes God's special love for us very well. Because God the Father loved us, He gave us Jesus, His only begotten Son. And God revealed His love for us not just with words, but He showed us this love with His own deeds. See

for yourself what kind of love this God has given us. Jesus accepted all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and by being crucified, He ended the condemnation of the sins of this world. And He arose from the dead in three days, ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven, and promised us that He would return to this earth again. That we have received this amazing love—the love with which God the Father gave us His Son, the love with which Jesus sacrificed Himself—is so overwhelming that words cannot describe all our gratefulness. The work of the gospel of the water and the Spirit was initiated by God who loved us. It was because God truly loved us that He could send us His only begotten Son, pass our sins onto this only Son, crucify Him, and resurrect Him; and God the Father will send Him again to this earth with His second coming.



What Is Truly Valuable for Human Beings?

What is the most precious thing for human beings? It is neither money, nor any fame, nor any power. What is most needed by and most valuable to mankind is eternal life and the love of God. If we have accepted the love of God into our hearts, we can persevere and endure through any hardship, and we can also wait for Him. And in this love we can enjoy true rest, and receive new strength and peace. From where do all these blessings flow? They all flow from this heart of God that loves us.

It is by abiding in this love of God that all of us are living our lives of faith in peace. When we are tired and weary in our struggles, we are strengthened by God's love. Put differently, it is His love that strengthens us the most in all times, times of both happiness and sadness. It's God's

love that has settled us in the Lord's heart and made us dwell in it. It is when we know and believe that God loves us exceedingly that our hearts can receive new strength as we carry on with our lives. The source of the strength that enables us to continue to live spiritually in this world is this love of God the Father for us. Because God loves us, we receive the strength to go on day after day, today and tomorrow, and it is by this strength that we are actually carrying on with our lives.

If God had no love for us in His heart, our life itself would be non-existent. If God were to turn His face from us or have no interest in us, this itself would mean our spiritual death. If we cling to someone who is not interested in us at all, and whose heart has completely left us, then our hearts would lose all strengths. As we carry on with our lives, we should never forget that God made us, has saved us from all our sins, and



protects us always. If we ever feel as if God has abandoned us, then we will end up as a kite whose string has snapped. It is because we believe in God's love that we can also have faith in Him. Our lives of faith entirely depend on whether we have received God's love for us or not. It is because we know and believe that God has a fundamentally loving heart for us that we can carry on with our lives by trusting in Him and following Him. It is by believing in His love that we are living spiritually in this world day by day. From the very fact that we are living spiritually in this world, we can realize just how much God loves us. God's love that is found in His heart is what enables us to live spiritually. That we are now living by the love of God itself proves that He loves us exceedingly with His heart. And those who know and believe in this are the truly happy ones.

We Live by Feeding on God's Loving Heart

It is thanks to God's love that we are enjoying all its benefits in our lives. It is because of the loving heart of God the Father that we are now living. Do you believe so? And our Lord, with His loving heart for us, also keeps us as the apple of His eye. We are loved so much by God in our lives.

Is there anything excellent in your abilities? You may have some merits and win power in this world through them, but this can never quench your soul's fundamental emptiness. There probably were times like these when your life felt quite empty and meaningless. In some ways, we may say that it was when our lives had nothing special and were only hopeless and tiresome, that we were saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God gave us. When we were tired and weary of our sins, and when we were exhausted with an emptiness that



was never filled no matter how diligently we had lived, our Lord came to meet us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This gospel of the water and the Spirit was the light of salvation of Jesus, who took away all our sins, emptiness, tears, insufficiencies, weaknesses and iniquities.

When we really think about the reason why we live, we cannot deny the fact that it is because of the Lord's love that we live. It is because we know and believe that Jesus also has love for us in His heart. No matter what good deeds we might do before God, and no matter how much He might bless us materially, give us health and everything that is good, if He fundamentally did not have a loving heart for us, all these things would be no more than materials that will pass away. Those who have received the remission of sin and have spiritually become God's children are not pleased by just these materials that are devoid of God's love.

It is the loving heart of God the Father from which we draw the strength to carry on with our lives. The reason why God gave us His only begotten Son is also because of this loving heart that He had for us. God loved us so much that He gave us His only begotten Son for us, so that we may not perish. And God loved us so much that He not only gave us His only begotten Son, but He also completed the work that saves all souls.

Through today's Bible passage, we can see and appreciate God's heart toward us. To reiterate what God did for us because He loved us, we know that He made us because He loved us, and He also sent His Son to save us; and we know that Jesus, God Himself, gave up His own body and sacrificed Himself because He loved us. When we receive a letter, we don't just read what is written there, but we read the very heart of the writer that is hidden in his words, and it is this heart that pleases us, draws our gratefulness



and moves us. Likewise, it is when we see God's heart of love buried and held in His Word that we are inspired. When we read the Bible, we can all realize that God loved us so much that He sent us His only begotten Son Jesus. God the Father, our Lord, and God the Holy Spirit all love us so much. Our hearts have melted before God's exceeding love, and through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have become sinless and are living our lives with God as His own children.

The Lord Did Not Come to Condemn Us!

It is written in John 3:17-18, *“For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he*

has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.” Whoever believes in this love of God is saved by accepting and believing in all the ministries of this Son Jesus whom God the Father sent to deliver us from our sins. However, he who does not know that God the Father has a loving heart for him cannot accept Jesus. And this person cannot accept the true salvation that Jesus fulfilled through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever does not believe in the God the Father's heart cannot believe in Jesus. Only when we believe that God the Father loves us with His heart can we accept all these things that Jesus, whom God had sent to save us, did for us, and only then can those of us who thus believe be saved.

Jesus continued to say in verses 19-21 in today's Scripture passage, *“And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone*



practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."

Put differently, it is essentially because God loves us that He has saved us. We must believe that God has loved us always, both before and after we were saved. If we do not know this love, then we are bound to betray the Lord, and our faith is bound to stumble. God has made us, who have been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, His own children, and as a result He can now freely bestow on us all His blessings and grace. My fellow believers, do you believe in this love of God?

It is written, "*The letter kills, but the Spirit gives life*" (2 Corinthians 3:6). If you take a literal approach to the Word of God, you may think that the Bible says so many strange things,

since it says in some places, "You will surely die," while it also says in other places, "You will surely live." However, when we grasp God's heart hidden in the letter, we can also know why He is saying like this. It is critically important for us to know the loving heart of God.

Between our brothers and sisters, and between the servants of God and His saints alike, we must be able to appreciate each other's heart. If we do not appreciate each other's heart, and our relationship is only hypocritical and shallow, then it is rather obvious that we would be pleased only when we hear compliments, and that we would hate each other if what we hear is even slightly disappointing or unpleasant. When God Himself came to this earth and willingly became our propitiation by being baptized and bleeding to death, and when He loved us this much and still continues loving us so, if anyone cannot believe this, or misinterprets and misunderstands



this, then his faith cannot be the right faith. If we do not plant God's love in the center of our hearts, carnal thoughts are bound to emerge, making us think that God hates us, spurns us and despises us, and we will ultimately end up drifting away from Him. Therefore, we have to know God's heart, we have to know each other's heart as His saints, and we have to know the hearts of His servants. When we thus appreciate each other's heart, we can have true fellowship and love one another, new hope and new strength will spring forth, and new blessings will be bestowed on us from above.

When do the unsaved in this world despair? They despair when they do not know that God loves them. This is the single biggest reason why they remain unsaved. Jesus was baptized and died for us because of His heart's desire for His children to be freed from their sins, so that their separation from God would be ended and they

would become one with God; it is because people do not appreciate this heart that the doors of their hearts remain unopened and they remain unable to believe, thus rendering them incapable of being saved. In contrast, whoever knows that the Jehovah God loves him, and believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is able to believe in and accept everything that this God has commanded him to believe.

It Is Indispensably Important for Us to Know God's Heart

God loves all those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you believe this, my fellow believers? Do you know this? For God loved mankind so much, He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh, was baptized by John the Baptist, and shed



His blood on the Cross. Could we turn away from this love of Jesus, who has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit to save mankind from all sins, and say that we don't know it? If you do not realize this love, you cannot be saved, and your life itself would remain miserable, and only death will await you. And all those who have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must appreciate and understand God's love even more profoundly once they are saved. It is when they know and believe in God's heart that they can spread the gospel in obedience to and union with the Word of God, and they can wait for all the promises of the Lord that are to be fulfilled.

The born-again brothers and sisters of faith must trust each other's heart. In addition, there must be true love in the relationship between the servants of God and their brothers and sisters of faith. The love that exists among the born-again

is such that while they may dislike each other temporarily, there cannot be real hatred in the depth of their hearts. They only rebuke the erroneous hearts, acts, and thoughts that prevent them from receiving God's blessings, and they only have pity and compassion for those whose faith is small and weak—this is all there is to their hearts; they harbor no fundamental hatred. Those who have been born again of the water and the Spirit know the true love of God, for they have been remitted from so many iniquities, and therefore they do not harbor any fundamental hatred or malicious intent for others; however, since it is still possible for them to be drawn to their flesh momentarily, and make such mistakes from time to time, it is imperative that they remember God's heart, realize the depth of their remission of sin, and plant God's love in their hearts even more profoundly.

Of course, there could be some cases of



conflict even in God's Church. It is because we do not appreciate each other's heart that misunderstandings arise, and it is because of such misunderstanding that conflicts and jealousy ensue. Our true, beautiful relationship that we have with each other would then disappear and we would be unable to serve the gospel in union with each other. In cases like this, we have to share fellowship to solve the problems with broadminded conversation in Christ. Try to hear rather than to insist on your own righteousness, for it is written, "*Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath*" (James 1:19). We should reach a solution according to the Lord's pleasure rather than just trying to satisfy each party in human perspective.

God is love. It is written in the Bible, "*In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins*" (1 John 4:10). Because God loves us, He

has saved us through gospel of the water and the Spirit, and as the Holy Spirit, He has come into the hearts of all who have accepted this love of God by faith. Since Jesus has now come into us and dwells in us as the Holy Spirit, while we the born-again hate unrighteousness and sin, we do not hate the people themselves. Such hearts are clearly present in the saints and the servant of God who have been born again of the water and the Spirit. We also know very well that this is precisely because God's love is in our hearts.

What is the most indispensable truth we must know to live out our lives? We have to know that God has a loving heart for us. It is when you realize this that you can find the energy and joy to carry on with your life of faith. Unless we recognize this truth, and if we instead only look at our circumstances in carnal terms, then we cannot really have any faith, and everything is only tiresome and irksome to us.



God forever loves us with all His heart. It is because this much is so definite that we carry on with our lives of faith in happiness and with hope. It is because God the Father has a loving heart toward us that we live our lives of faith in joy. Had God the Father had no love for us in His heart, neither could we have been saved, nor could we have lived our precious lives for His righteous work. The love of our Lord is revealed fully in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It has delivered and transformed us from our fate that had destined us to live our lives no differently from the beast.

Today, that we can live out our faith as God's children, serve and follow Him, come together in our gatherings like this, and preach the gospel to the world, is all because we believe that in the heart of God the Father, there is unwavering love for us. It is because of this love of God the Father that we are now alive, and are also carrying on

with our lives. In the days to come also, thanks to God the Father's love, we will continue to live out our faith forever. As we live on, we should never forget that our very existence and our very salvation are all because of the love that is found in God the Father's heart toward us, and we should remember that it is because He has this loving heart for us that we have received the remission of our sins. While it is not new to us that the very existence of this world and the Kingdom of God is because of God the Father's loving heart for us, we ourselves, and the Truth itself, also exist all thanks to this love. We are therefore grateful everyday for the fact that we are living in God the Father's love. Let us, then, give our thanks for God's love that has been bestowed on us freely. Let us unite together in this love of God as the righteous who have received the remission of sin. And let us live our lives giving glory to the Lord until the day the



gospel of the water and the Spirit is all spread throughout the whole world.

God Loved Us So Much!

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved” (John 3:16-17). This passage tells us God’s purpose for sending us His Son Jesus. Our existence was such that we could not but commit sin in this world, and we were destined to go to hell for our sins. Yet despite this, Jesus, whose name means the Savior, loved us so much that He saved us from the sins of the world. By believing in Jesus, we are not only saved from our sins, but we are also saved from

the judgment of God, as well as from the traps and oppressions of the Devil. And we are also delivered from the curses of the Law.

“That the world through Him might be saved” (John 3:17). It is through Jesus that we have been saved from our sins. And the word “world” here refers to the entire human race. Comprehensively spoken, this world includes you and me. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the salvation that delivers all the people of this world, like you and me, from sin and all its condemnation. Jesus came to this world to save us from all curses and the oppressions of the Devil. He did not come to condemn, but on the contrary, He came to save us from all our sins, as it is written, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).* Jesus Himself said that He was sent to this earth to save the world



from sin. It's not the world in its physical sense that our Lord has saved, but He has saved human beings, who were made in the likeness of God's image, from the sins of the world.

Having made the whole human race, God commanded them to rule over everything on this planet earth. And by this world, He referred to people like you and me, and in particular, He spoke about you and me who know Jesus properly and believe in Him properly. And telling us just how much God loved us and how He has saved us, He told us that He loved the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He loved us so much that He saved us from all our curses, destruction, and condemnation of sin by giving Himself to us as our propitiation. God has indeed saved us perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

From what state of sin have we been saved? I am asking, in other words, about the state from

which all the people living on this earth, including you and me here, have been saved from all sins. From what state has God saved us? We are so insufficient, weak, and full of mistakes that we are bound to sin until the day we die, and we cannot avoid going to hell for these sins. This is precisely our state from which God has saved us. By sending us His Son, God has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Can you now see this love of God, that He loves us so much?

You and I commit countless sins throughout our entire lifetime, like thick mist and dark clouds, and yet because God loved us even such people like us, He delivered us from all our sins by sending His only begotten Son Jesus. God the Father passed the sins of us mankind that hung over us like thick clouds, condemned His Son instead of us, and by doing so, He has saved all of us who believe in Him from our condemnation



and curses of sin. Therefore, by the phrase, “God *so loved* the world,” we can measure just how much God loved us.

We must remember this Word, that God loved us so much that He sent His only begotten Son, and has saved the people of the entire world from all their sins, from condemnation and destruction, and from the curses of the Devil and the curses of the Law. So how could we ever forget this passage, “God *so loved* the world,” when it means that God loved us and saved us far more forcefully and abundantly than the sins we commit? And since the reason why we can live out our lives is because God had sent His only begotten Son to this earth so that we may not perish for our sins, how could we ignore it and pretend not to notice?

Truly, our Lord did not come to this earth to condemn the world. Jesus came not to condemn our wrongdoings, but to save us, who had fallen

into sin and weakness, from all our curses. We must know this love of God. It was to save us from our sins that Jesus the Son of God came to this earth. We must all realize and believe that Jesus came to this earth not to condemn us for our sins, nor to judge us for our wrongdoings, but precisely on the contrary, to solve away the problem of our sins. This Jesus, who came to this earth to take upon our sins, be condemned in our place, and save us from our sins, truly loved us all.

Isn’t this, above all else, the true love of God? Before this *agape* love, before this genuine love of the omnipotent God who loved the weak unconditionally, what else would we ever need? That He wanted to save us at any price, just because He loved us so much and we were the objects of His love, that He loved us simply because He loved us, this true love that has no conditions other than love itself, is the very love of God. To love unconditionally, and to love



without reward, none other than this is the very *agape* love with which God loves us.

My fellow believers, love must have no condition, and love must be pure. Yet the love that is found in human relationships is conditional without exception. Only God's love is unconditional. Even the love between parents and children, which we admire the most, still is conditional in some aspects. Of course, compared to friendship or romantic love between opposite sexes, parental love is somewhat deeper and greater, but compared to the love that God has toward us, who created the universe and made us mankind in the midst of it, it is nothing.

God created us mankind for the purpose of making us His own people. Because God made us in His image with love from the very beginning, God bestowed His unconditional love on us, for we were so lovable to Him. This is why it is crystal-clear that God has saved us, and

why it is so certain that He came to this earth purposefully to save us. It is so amazing that our Lord came to save us, and it is so marvelous that He has saved you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you put yourself in His shoes, and actually think about how you have to pay any price and endure through anything to love someone, you will then realize just how great God's love is.

My fellow believers, when someone loves another person, he acts upon his love, not because this is demanded, but simply because he loves, for there is no fear in love. Not all of us are capable of this love for 100 percent, but humanity is not completely devoid of this kind of love, and so some of its aspects can still be found. At times, when such love is found, it is seen to us as beautiful love, but when you realize God's love, we can really fathom just how beautiful and perfect this love is.



Because God is perfect, He is capable of having perfect love. In fact, only God can love us perfectly, for He is different from us humans. One of the many differences between God and us human beings is that because He absolutely has no insufficiency whatsoever, once He decides to love us, He can love us to complete perfection. While we ourselves may fall astray, we may betray Him, and we may bring disappointments to His heart, God still loves us only perfectly, and is devoid of any insufficiency whatsoever, for God Himself is perfect. God therefore loves us perfectly. That He has blotted out all our sins once and for all by sending us His Son is precisely God's perfect love.

There is nothing that God cannot do, and this God loves us all. That God so loved the world means that God actually loved none other than you and me. Do you all know this, that God loves you? By any chance, is there anyone who

does not know that God loves him? There indeed are people like this. My fellow believers, before we met Jesus, we did not know just how much God loved us. But once we knew God's love and we ourselves loved Him, we could all think about and realize our true selves, and understand why we had felt so miserable all the time. The actual reason for this was because we had not responded to God's love.

It is written in the Bible, "*For love is as strong as death, Jealousy as cruel as the grave*" (*Song of Solomon 8:6*). My fellow believers, God loves us perfectly so that we would accept His love with gratefulness. But if we reject this love, His love is changed into hatred and turns extremely cruel. God has loved everyone. He still loves us all. Our God loved us so much that He has saved us all. It's just that some of us do not realize this on our part.

As God still loves you even now, He is



knocking on the door of your hearts, saying, “I love you. I loved you. I loved you so much. Have you done anything wrong? Is your conscience troubled? Do you have anything that would condemn you? I took all such things upon Myself, and I was condemned in your place. Is your heart troubled? What makes you troubled so much? I also took away the very causes of such troubles. Don’t you realize that I loved you? I loved you so much that I made it possible for your heart to be truly joyful and happy. If you are still suffering and have no joy, in spite of what I have done for you, then you surely do not know the Truth. I really want you to know the Truth.”

John 3:18 says, *“He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”* Let’s examine just this single passage here. Here, “Him” refers to Jesus. This means that whoever

believes in Jesus is not condemned, no matter what wrongdoings he might have done and how many sins he might have committed in this world. The reason for this is because Jesus is his Savior, and he believes that Jesus has blotted out all his sins; therefore, he is not condemned. However, Jesus also said here that he who does not believe is already condemned, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

In other words, some people are condemned because they do not believe in the name of the only begotten Son of God. What is the name of this only begotten Son of God? It is Jesus. Since it is said here that one is condemned because he does not believe in the name of God’s only begotten Son, clearly, the name of this only begotten Son is not the same as the name of any human being. Nowhere does it say here that one is condemned because he does not believe in the



name of John Doe or Jane Doe. Nor is he condemned for not believing in the name of the president of his country. Because of not believing in whose name, then, did Jesus say here that one is condemned? He said that it is for not believing in the name of the only begotten Son of God that one is condemned.

What, then, is so significant about the name of the only begotten Son that we would be condemned if we do not believe in this name? In the name of the only Begotten Son, that is, in the name of Jesus, there is the authority of God. When God the Father sent His Son to this earth, He commanded that the Son's name should be called Jesus. The name Jesus means "the Savior," as it is written, "*He will save His people from their sins*" (*Matthew 1:21*). In the name of Jesus, there is the power to save us from all our sins.

The name "Jesus" means that He is the One who will save His people from all their sins. This

name therefore is a very powerful name. It is the very name that can deliver sinners without fail. The name 'Jesus' means that He will save His people from their sins (*Matthew 1:21*), and therefore, Jesus is the Almighty God of salvation, and the Savior of all mankind. Therefore, not to believe in the name of Jesus is not to believe in the very Savior, and this is why one is condemned.

Jesus the Only Savior

God said that there is only one name under Heaven that can save us (*Acts 4:12*). This means that everyone under Heaven can be saved only if he believes in this Jesus, and that whoever does not believe in Jesus cannot be saved. No matter who, if anyone wants to be saved from his sins and be delivered from his futility, emptiness,



destruction, and accursed life, he must believe only in Jesus, and he must believe that it is only this Jesus who has saved him. Put differently, we can be saved only if we believe in Jesus' name and realize, "Jesus the Almighty God is truly my Savior! He has saved me! He has saved me perfectly by giving me His perfect love! This is how He has saved me!" On the other hand, if one does not believe in Jesus, then he is already sinful. Whoever does not believe is sinful, and is therefore condemned. Jesus used the word "condemn" here, and this word is used when one is found guilty and sentenced. And it is because one does not believe in Jesus that he is condemned for his sinfulness.

We humans are all alike. We were all born in this world the same, we all commit sin everyday the same, we all struggle equally to meet our daily needs to house, clothe, and feed ourselves, and we will eventually all die the same and

return to dust. However, although all human beings commit sin equally, there are those who have sin, and then there are those who have no sin. As it is written, "*There is none righteous, no, not one*" (*Romans 3:10*), everyone commits sin, but there still are those who have become righteous by believing in Jesus.

At the same time, however, even while Christians believe in Jesus, some are saved from all their sins and others are not. This is because the latter, though they call on the name of the only begotten Son, do not really know or believe in the salvation that Jesus has brought to them. This is why many Christians who do not believe in the Truth still retain their sins in their hearts, even though they all call on the name of Jesus.

The sins that are in people's hearts are written in the tablet of their hearts (*Jeremiah 17:1*). This is why they are condemned for their sins, just as the Bible says, "*The wages of sin is death*"



(*Romans 6:23*). Because the wages of sin must be paid only by life itself, sinners should be sentenced to eternal death—that is, they must suffer the second death. In other words, sinners must be cast into hell. This is what today’s Scripture passage means by saying, “*He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God*” (*John 3:18*).

Jesus the Son of God is the One and only God. There are all kinds of creatures in the universe, but Jesus is not a creature. He alone is the only begotten Son of God, and He alone is the Lord of creation who made the universe and everything in it, including you and me. He is the Creator. We use this word “Creator” to refer to some divine Being who created the world, and this Creator is none other than Jesus.

We, the creatures whom Jesus our Creator

made, were deceived by Satan and came to have sin. To save us, this Creator Jesus then intentionally came as a man. Although Jesus could overcome Satan more than sufficiently with His power, because He is the God of Truth and the fair and equitable God, He accepted the sins of His beloved ones through His baptism, was condemned vicariously in their place, and has thereby saved them to complete perfection. Jesus is the God who died for us at the hands of His enemy.

The population of this whole world is over 6 billion. Apart from the 6 billion people living in this age right now, how many more people have lived and died before? Since there must have been far more than 6 billion people who were born and died from the beginning to now, I came to wonder where all these dead people were buried. A huge number of people were born and died time after time, and most of the dead were



buried under the ground, but we only see very few tombs, either in public cemeteries or private ones. I was once quite intrigued by this.

My fellow believers, once we were born, we should put on God's love, be saved, become righteous, and live happily on this earth, and when we move onto the next world, we should live happily forever in the most beautiful Kingdom of Heaven. Yet the countless people who are born and die in this world still carry many sins in their hearts. Even the so-called "Christians" still have sin despite claiming to believe in God and in His Son Jesus. Why do these Christians then suffer death for their sins, even though they insist that they believe in Jesus as the Savior who has delivered them from all their sins? This is quite a riddle.

The fact that they are tortured by their sins, even though Jesus who has saved mankind is available to them, is because they actually do not

believe in the name of the only begotten Son. All these people must believe in the only Savior who came to save mankind and has completed His perfect salvation. Whoever believes in the only Savior, Jesus the Almighty who came to save mankind by taking away all its sins, no longer has any sin. Jesus was baptized to accept the sins of the world, was crucified and condemned on the Cross instead of human beings, and paid off the wages of sin on their behalf. Such people who believe in this Jesus are now sinless, for all their sins were passed onto Jesus; they have nothing for which to be condemned, for Jesus bore all their condemnation; and although they were clearly born into this world as sinners, they have now become the righteous who have no sin.

However, God also made it clear that those who do not believe in the name of the only begotten Son—that is, in Jesus who has perfectly blotted out all their sins—remain sinful, and are



already condemned. Anyone who has sin in his heart is already condemned to destruction as a sinner. Even if one believes in Jesus, if he still has sin in his heart, then it is already determined before God that he would be cursed to hell. This is why it is so wrong to retain sin even as one professes to believe in Jesus. It is because this person does not believe in the power of the name of Jesus that he still has all his sins intact. All of us must therefore be absolutely sure to believe in Jesus as our Savior.

My fellow believers, do you believe that Jesus took upon all our sins and blotted them all out through His baptism? As you carry on with your life in this world, just how many sins do you commit? Does your life have any satisfaction? Isn't it true that you are never satisfied, no matter what you do? Even as you drink, sing and dance around, isn't it just sadness that remains in your heart? The sinful can find no satisfaction in their hearts.

Unless we really believe in the powerful name of the only begotten Son, and we meet this Jesus who has blotted out all our sins, we can have no satisfaction; our hearts remain empty and our thoughts are all confused; and when we look up at the sky, it is beautiful and clean, but when we look at our hearts and deeds, we cannot lift our faces because of shame. When we see the sparkling eyes of the children and hear their innocent voices, they are so clean that they contrast even more sharply to our own filthy hearts.

Every sinner has no satisfaction in his life. This is why everyone must believe in Jesus. The name of Jesus the only begotten Son is so great and so powerful that He has blotted out all our sins. If we hear this, learn and understand it through the Word, then putting on God's love, we become His sinless children who are not condemned; we are turned into the righteous; and, while we are living on this earth also, there is so



much peace, joy, and happiness in our hearts.

Have any of you, by any chance, lived your life in vain all this time, unable to meet Jesus? Even now, it is not too late. Let's turn to John 3:19. *"And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil."* God told us here why the sinful have sin. Their condemnation is due to the fact that even though the light has come into the world, they loved darkness rather than light, and their deeds were evil. God is the light. The single most important attribute of all lights, whether we are speaking of the sunlight, the light of the stars, an electrical light, or even the glow of a firefly, is that they illuminate to eradicate darkness. It is the Truth that is the real light. That God has saved us is the true light. The salvation of God is the true light that has brightly illuminated our souls that had been darkened by our sins. The

only begotten Son Jesus truthfully took our sins away, was truthfully condemned for our sins, and has truthfully saved us from our sins.

Didn't You Ignore the Will of Jesus?

Why, then, do we humans still have sin? Why are human beings so accursed? Why are their lives so wretched? Why is life so hard, and why is there no satisfaction in our hearts? Why is life not what it's supposed to be, why can't we live like human beings, and why are our lives so sad and lonely? It's all because we are hiding ourselves from Jesus, even though this Jesus, who is the light, came to this world and has saved us.

What is God saying to us humans? "Born as sinners, and sinning until the day you die—this is who you are. You are therefore sinners. But I



came to save you, for I had compassion for you. I took away your sins like this, I was condemned for them like this, and I blotted the sins all out like this. Believe in Me and be saved. If you believe in Me, you will become righteous; if you believe in Me, you will become My children; and if you believe in Me, your hearts will become sinless.” Life is so miserable precisely because people do not believe in this Word of Truth that our Jesus spoke, for they are afraid that their sins might be revealed.

This is why we must give ourselves up before this God-spoken Word. When the Word strips us naked and reveals our true selves, those who acknowledge this are saved by God. And even when God throws all kinds of insults at them, telling them, “You commit all kinds of sin because you were born as a sinner; you are a filthy, shameful human being,” they still acknowledge them all, admitting, “Yes, Lord, I

am a fool and an idiot.” If the Lord says, “You are a seed of evildoers,” then we should answer as follows: “Yes, You are right. My seed is such that I can only do evil. As I have inherited such seeds of evildoers from my parents, all that I ever do is evil. And throughout my entire lifetime, I have been a hypocrite. I’m just pretending to be good, when in fact I can’t really do any good at all. At every opportunity, I steal, at every opportunity, I sin, at every opportunity, I commit evil deeds, and at every opportunity, I commit selfish acts.” Just as the Bible tells us in Mark that there are twelve kinds of sin in the human heart, there indeed are many sins in this heart of mankind. In this passage from Mark 7:21-22, God said, *“For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.”*



Do you or do you not have such a heart? Of course you do. You and I alike were all born with such a heart. Is it because we were taught to commit wicked deeds that we do these things? No, certainly not. Were you taught in the kindergarten, “You are so cute! You should grow up to be a thief”? When you moved on to the elementary school, were you taught, “You are so cute! You should grow up to be a swindler”? Far from it, you probably heard your teachers saying on countless occasions, “You were born on this earth with a special purpose. You should grow up to fulfill all your potential and contribute to this society.” I am sure that you all heard this time after time.

Your grandparents also told you, “Grow up to be a pillar of this nation.” Though they had dotted on you so much and asked you time after time to become a pillar of your nation, how did you actually turn out to be? We all grew up with such teachings. We were all taught both from

public education and family education to build our character and grow up to be good people. Even until we graduated from college and grad school, we had always been educated to become the kind of people who help others. When all your learning was over, and you were about to get married, you were told, “Be patient. Be nice to your spouse. Be kind to your in-laws. Endure all things, and only then can you truly raise a family. Patience is the single most important virtue that can save your marriage.” Just how many times were you drilled with such teachings?

We were all taught to be virtuous, patient, and good people, but how have we actually turned out? Just how many sins have we committed? When we were young, we didn’t commit too many sins, simply because many of these evil deeds were beyond our immature faculty, but once we grew up, didn’t we each develop our own inherited skills, and haven’t we, from then



on, taken a free reign to commit all kinds of sin? We stole money from the pockets of our mothers to buy cookies; we snatched up the money that was supposed to be paid for tuition and spent it all on ourselves; we did everything possible to make our parents miserable, as if their happiness was our own misery; and when our parents went through all that trouble to put us through school, from junior high to high school and to college, all to educate us, we only did exactly what we were told not to do. We all knew only too well that we were supposed to live virtuously, but we still continued to sin, so much so that we should be ashamed of ourselves whenever we see the clear, blue sky. This is precisely how our lives are.

In other words, God is telling us, “You are evil. You commit sin all the time. You are so wretched. You deserve to be cast into hell.” When God says so, we should admit ourselves and ask for His mercy, saying, “Yes, Lord, You

are right. That is who I am, from the very beginning. Will You just leave me like this?” God will then bring us joyful news, telling us, “I had so much compassion for you that I sent My Son. Because I desired to save you through My Son, I sent Him to this earth to deliver you.”

There are two things that God is saying to us here. First of all, He is telling us about our sins. He explains to us what kind of seed we are, what kinds of sins and how many sins we commit, how we die, and where we are sent condemned by God after our death. Second, God tells us, “I sent My Son to this earth. To save you from your sins, I sent My Son, and I passed your sins to Him and made Him shoulder these sins of the world. And by making Him carry the sins of the world and die on the Cross, and by bringing the condemnation that is meant for you on My Son instead, I have made you sinless. All of you, therefore, should believe in My Son and be saved!”



However, the wicked do not accept this. No matter how they are told, “Believe in Jesus; He has blotted out your sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit,” they still refuse to believe, and, moreover, they say, “I’d rather believe in my own fists.” But it is so foolish and useless to raise their fists that are only the size of a tomato, to roll up their sleeves, to reject God, and to instead rely on their own strength.

Humans are such weak beings. No matter how big and strong anyone may be, once he catches common cold, he is easily knocked out. It is because God knows us so well that He said, “Because you will be cast into hell if you have sin, I passed all your sins to My Son, and I made Him condemned in your place. If you believe in this Son of Mine, you will be saved and become righteous. I will now no longer condemn any of you who believes.” Yet despite this, human beings are so wicked that they still believe in

their own fists or in the religions of the world.

Just look at Mike Tyson, the former heavy-weight boxing champion who was famous for his iron fists. In his much anticipated comeback match against Evander Holyfield in 1997, Tyson bit Holyfield’s ear when he found himself pummeled by his opponent. He had thought of himself unbeatable, and yet when he found out otherwise, he ended up biting his opponent’s ear. Isn’t this, after all, what human beings are?

My fellow believers, just how wicked are human beings? You and I are also this kind of people who would bite others and injure them if we are cornered. We, too, are all wicked. Before the God-spoken Word, we must never deny our wickedness. Aren’t we thieves? We are indeed thieves. Aren’t we murders? We are indeed murderers. When we hate someone, what do we think about him? Do you wish him well? No, of course not. We are likely to think inwardly, “I



wish he would trip and fall somewhere and die from a brain injury. Or when he is driving, maybe his car would fall off a cliff and he would die in the burning wreckage.”

When wickedness arises in our hearts, what happens? If you stir sewage, all kinds of filthy stuff swirls up; likewise, when the wickedness of mankind is agitated ever so slightly, all kinds of sin are stirred up. When we finally come to our senses, we hide our wickedness with our goodness, pretending to be someone that we are not. When the person whom we had slandered behind his back just a minute ago appears right before us, we change our colors immediately, and, pretending to be very friendly, we shamelessly say, “How have you been?” When we look at the children at Sunday school, we see that even they are like this: they cling to us if we are nice to them ever so slightly, and yet they turn sulky in no time if we say anything even

slightly unpleasant to them. Human beings are all that much wicked.

When you were young, did you know that you were wicked? You probably didn’t realize this, right? A famous Korean poet wrote that he wanted to have not even a spot of shame when he looked up to the sky. Didn’t you live with this yearning also? What is more, you probably thought that you were living virtuously like this, and thought of yourself as a good person. But what happened as you grew old? What virtue, if any at all, could you ever find in yourself? It’s out of sheer ignorance that people say human nature is essentially good. Far from it, there is nothing good in us, and it is only our basic human nature to be exceedingly evil. When starved enough, and there is nothing else to eat, human beings are even willing to eat their own children (2 Kings 6:26-29).

There is no limit to human atrocities. Just look



at what happened during World War II. All kinds of unspeakable atrocities were committed, from the genocide of 6 million Jews to all the medical experiments that were performed on the living. Countless people were tortured, maimed, and killed for no other reason than their ethnicity, just because they were different from the aggressors. And the human race is no better even now. These atrocities still continue unabated in many corners of the world.

Do you think that women are somehow different from men, that they are docile like sheep? Far from it, women, too, are as wicked as men. Long ago, I didn't realize this, to the point that when I saw school girls, I thought to myself, "They seem so innocent and pure, yet why am I so filthy like this? People like me shouldn't be in this world. I should just go into the mountain to be a monk and separate myself from society." However, down the road, I eventually came to

realize that women were just as wicked as men. I had admired them simply because I didn't realize this fact. Just take a look at what happens when women get into a fight. They yank on each other's hair, they kick each other, and they curse each other as if there is no tomorrow. There is no gender or age difference to human wickedness; men and women, and the old and the young alike, are all clearly evil.

Since the Word of God is infallible, we must acknowledge it with a yes and believe in it. God created us, and therefore, He knows all about what kind of seed we are. For us to stand and argue against Him and to refuse to accept His Word by saying no to Him—this is nothing else but evil. As a matter of fact, the reason why people cannot receive the remission of sin, nor be blessed, nor become righteous, is all because they hide themselves, for they fear that their sins and wickedness would be revealed, and because they



intentionally do not listen to the Word of God and ignore it instead. This is precisely why they cannot be healed from the wickedness of their hearts.

When a doctor diagnoses what illness his patient has and prescribes him medication, the patient should follow the prescription if he wants to be healed. If the doctor is any good, the patient must listen to and follow what the doctor says; if the patient doesn't listen to the doctor, he just can't be healed. Likewise, if we want to be healed from the illness of sin in our hearts, we must come forth before Jesus, and we must be healed by believing in the gospel of Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given us.

Are You Doing and Believing in the Truth?

John 3:21 says, *“But he who does the truth*

comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.” Put differently, God knows all about us. There is nothing that God does not know about us. This passage, where God said that he who does the truth comes to the light, is the real truth. Since God Himself, who created us and knows all about us, said so, it can only be the infallible truth. God had told us that He would save us by sending His only begotten Son and passing our sins onto Him; God had told us that He would give Heaven to all those who believe in Him; God had told us all about how the next world and the present world would unfold; and God had told us what would happen to His believers and what would happen to unbelievers.

Previously, in verse 20, it was written, *“Everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light”* (John 3:20). We really must acknowledge the God-spoken Word



and follow it. Everyone who loves God must acknowledge Him. God said that He actually created the universe, made you and me, and reigns in the next world also. When we hear His Word, if we would just nod our heads and accept it, we would then receive the remission of our sins, whereby God would blot out all our sins. Just as we believe that God created the universe to bless us, it is God who brings happiness to our lives. Whenever we hear His Word, there is nothing else for us to do except to say, “Yes.”

“But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God” (John 3:21). Those who have received the remission of their sins have nothing else to do but just say yes to God’s Word of Truth and believe in it. “Father, Your Word is the Truth, and just as You pointed out, this is in fact who I am. And for me, who was bound to hell like this, You sent Your only begotten Son, and

You have saved me by condemning Your Son. Now there are no longer any sins of the world, for Jesus took them all away. You have saved me like this. Since Jesus took all my sins away, I now have no sin. I believe, Lord!” This is all that we can say. Whatever God gives freely, we have no choice other than to receive it with gratefulness. That’s all we should do before Him.

If I were to tell you that when I was a kid, I had followed my mother everywhere and took care of the kitchen, wouldn’t you say that you can only take my words at face value and believe in me, since you never actually saw this? If you know me as an honest man who can only say what is true, you would have even more reason to believe that once upon a time washing the dishes was second nature to me, that I fired up the stove when my mother was washing the rice, that I swept the yard when my mother was mopping the floor, and that I was quite a family



man. I quit doing these things when my parents passed away, but I liked cooking and cleaning so much that for a very long time, I had done many house chores, so much so that I felt it was my calling. So I know how women feel. I know very well how they feel when the house is all tidied up and cleaned from top to bottom, when they are done washing even the rag clean. It's quite possible that the one who cleaned the room would feel happier than the one who enters into a clean room. Of course, if she had cleaned the room for someone whom she loves, and he is happy in the room, then she would be even happier.

I like doing these things so much, but I just don't have the time to do them anymore. If I were not spreading the gospel, this is what I would like to do. I still like to prepare food for my acquaintances. I am very good at these things. Does it seem hard to believe? Long ago, I actually did all these things. But since you never saw me

doing so, all you can do is just believe. What your eyes have seen is easy to believe. What was not seen is very hard to believe, but if you know who I am, then you would believe in my words, even though you never actually saw what I did.

To believe in the gospel through which God has blotted out your sins is also like this. Did you actually see Jesus accepting all your sins when He was baptized? It was Jesus' divine duty to accept all our sins and put them on Himself. That He shouldered all our sins and was condemned for them is the very unconditional love that He had for us. But did we see this? No, it's only written in the Bible. Is what God has spoken to us, then, all just a lie, or is it the Truth? It's the Truth. When God has told us to believe, is it right to disbelieve His Word just because we didn't see it? Absolutely, no!

Since the Word of God is all true, that we have not seen with our eyes means that we have



even less choice but to believe. Did we see it when God created the universe and all things in it? It's because we didn't see this that through about 40 men of faith and spanning about 1,600 years, God wrote this Word, saying, "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth," and He has preserved it to this day so that we may be able to read it. There is nothing else we can do other than believe in this.

If God tells us that we are wicked, we should just believe so, or otherwise how else would we realize this? If you think, "Actually, I think I am at least a little bit good," this is truly a foolish thought. You must instead believe, "God's Word is truly right. I have nothing but wickedness." It is because we believe in God that we are saved by truthfully believing, "I was this kind of seed from the beginning, but the Lord has saved me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit." My fellow believers, do you really believe in

God? Do you believe in Him, I beseech you all. There is nothing else to do but believe in His Word. Isn't the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God spoke to you true? Of course it is true.

What do people in the world say to you? They all tell you to live virtuously. What about the false pastors who are trying to defraud you all in the name of Jesus? They seat you and tell you not to commit sin. This, my fellow believers, is what thieves and swindlers say. Do we ever sin because we actually want to sin? Do we no longer commit sin just because we are told not to sin? No, we commit sin whenever our circumstances allow, for our hearts fundamentally desire to commit sin; if anyone commits sin because he is told to commit it, and does not commit sin because he is told not to commit it, then he is no human.

Out of our insufficiencies, just how many sins do we commit with our hearts, our minds, and



our deeds, even while we are unaware of this? It would be wonderful if we could somehow control all these things, but since we are only human, we are always insufficient, and unable to control ourselves, we sin all the time. Precisely because God knows very well that we cannot avoid but sin, He is telling us to be saved by believing in His Son Jesus. This is why we should attain salvation by believing in Jesus with all our hearts. Do you now understand?

Let us end our discussion here for today, but if the Lord allows me, I will continue to share this Scripture passage in detail. We have been saved by believing in Jesus, the only Savior of mankind. I give all my thanks to the Lord who has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Halleluiah! ☒



In What Must We Believe before God?

< John 3:21 >

“But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.”

Today’s Scripture passage from John 3:21 says, *“But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.”* Those who are yet to be born again of the water and the Spirit follow their own thoughts. Anyone who follows his own thoughts is bound to perish because of his deed. But if only we turn our direction from our own thoughts to the Truth of the Lord and

believe in Him, we can encounter the true light of salvation and abide in it. The people of this world are still imprisoned in spiritual confusion, where darkness prevails. Once they realize that their souls have fallen into sin, they should no longer place their hope in their own will. Rather, they should place their hope in Jesus, who is the true light. Only then can they become children of God by believing in Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord has made us, who had once belonged to darkness, God’s own people all at once (Ephesians 5:8).

We Must Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

“He who does the truth comes to the light” (John 3:21). If you believe in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit, then you have become someone who follows the light of salvation. You should know, however, that those who still do not follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and have therefore not been born again, are of those who follow darkness. Those who still do not follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who just follow their own will.

The true light of salvation in this world is Jesus, who has saved us from our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those, who believe that Jesus came to this earth, was baptized by John the Baptist to take upon all our sins, was crucified, and arose from the dead again in three days, are of those who follow the light of salvation.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very light of salvation in which you and I believe. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the beautiful light of Truth that has saved us from

the sins of the world. To blot out all our sins, our Lord came to this earth and illuminated the light of salvation upon us, and this light of Truth is the very gospel of the water and the Spirit. To be saved by faith, we must all follow the light of Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All who believe in this true gospel have become followers of the light of salvation.

However, even the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can still fall into their own weaknesses at times. But, even though these believers may be weak, they still live by always placing their faith in the light of Truth. However, despite the fact that the Lord came to this world and has delivered all sinners from their sins, those who do not believe in this are still living mired in their iniquities. While we ourselves believe in Jesus as our Savior through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, those who are wicked before God do not believe in this true



gospel, as it is written in John 3:20, “*For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed.*” Those who practice evil before God do not believe in the light of salvation, for they hate this light. They are devoting all their efforts just to hide their wickedness.

God said that those who do not follow the light of Truth before God are anxious that their evil deeds might be exposed before Him. In South Korea, there used to be many spies from North Korea, so there were lots of posters admonishing them to turn themselves in to the South Korean authorities, saying, “Do not tremble in fear, but surrender yourself in and come to the light.” Like this, the sinful must be freed from their sins by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Yet because some people fundamentally do not love God, they do not believe in the gospel of the water and

the Spirit even as they know it, and therefore they are unable to be freed from their sins. Such people love darkness more than the light. Far too many people are still unable to be freed from their sins, as they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who love their wickedness do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for they are afraid that their evilness might be exposed. This is why they are living in darkness trying to hide their wickedness.

All of us must realize that the will of God toward us is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be remitted from all our sins. What has God told us? He has told us that from the very beginning, everyone is born with his sins. Fundamentally speaking, therefore, everyone is a seed of an evildoer who was born into this world as a sinner from the very beginning, and all such seeds of an evildoer must infallibly believe in the gospel of the water and



the Spirit with their hearts. Because everyone is fundamentally incapable of practicing goodness, he must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And by doing so, everyone must be saved from his sins.

The Bible says,

“There is none righteous, no, not one,

There is none who understands;

There is none who seeks after God.

They have all turned aside;

They have together become unprofitable;

There is none who does good, no, not one”

(Romans 3:10-12).

As such, everyone must first expose his wickedness in order to be remitted from his sins, and then he must be saved from all his sins by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

Fundamentally Speaking, as What Kind of People Are We Living before God?

Are humans fundamentally evil or good before God? They are all evil. My fellow believers, because everyone is born into this world with the twelve ingredients of sin, all human beings repeatedly commit these twelve kinds of sins in their lives, committing this sin today and that sin tomorrow. In fact, we don't just commit a single sin in a day, but we commit dozens of sins. Because we commit so many different sins in so many different ways, we often do not even realize what sins we had committed, and, moreover, we are so busy with our lives that we forget all about our sins. The Bible says there are twelve kinds of sins that are ready to be poured out of our hearts (Mark 7:21-23). Therefore, even



if we assume that we commit just one sin in a day, it would take twelve days to make a round of them. We commit adultery today, murder tomorrow, the sin of having evil thoughts the next day, fornication the following day, blasphemy the next day, insanity the following day, and so forth—since we commit all kinds of sin afresh all the time like this, we don’t even know which sins we are committing, nor do we realize just how wicked we are.

God described our human hearts as being confused, empty, without satisfaction, and deep in darkness (Genesis 1:2). To put it differently, God described human beings as piles of sin who have all kinds of iniquities deep in their hearts. As such beings, humans can never do any good. The Apostle Paul therefore said, *“For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice”* (Romans 7:19). Because all human beings are fundamentally

born as sinners, at every chance, the sins that are deep in their hearts rise up and make them sin.

My fellow believers, an apple tree bears apples precisely because it is an apple tree. Just like this, so are our lives. An apple tree, when young, only sprouts. But when time goes by, and as the tree grows thicker and matures, it eventually begins to flower in a certain spring. And when the flowers blossom and wither away, fruits are infallibly born there.

When the winter comes, the tree sheds all its leaves, but when the spring comes around, it sprouts again. In the following year, the trunk gets considerably thicker, new sprouts abound even more, and more flowers blossom than the previous year. But what would happen if this apple tree were to say to itself, “This year, I don’t want to bear apples. I want to bear pears instead”? No matter how much the apple tree might want to bear pears, it cannot bear anything else but only



apples. An apple tree can only blossom apple flowers, and it can only smell like apples.

That everyone sins against his will, and everyone practices evil even though he does not want to do so, is because everyone is born as a sinner from his very birth. Yet despite this, many people do not realize that they cannot help but sin, and are instead busy only trying to hide their sins and wickedness. The Bible says that those who try to hide their filthy hearts and vile deeds practice hypocrisy and do not come to the light. Why? Because they are afraid that the evil inside them might be exposed—this is why they deceive themselves to be good and virtuous, and why they do not want to come to the light.

Such people must believe in God's gospel of the water and the Spirit. To do so, they must first submit themselves to God, regardless of whether they are put to shame or not, and confess to Him, "God, I am an evil being. But I want to become

sinless before You, and I want to go to Heaven by believing in Jesus. I want to become a righteous person. And I want to bear the nine fruits of the Holy Spirit. So even though I am ashamed of myself, I still want to believe that the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit spoken by Jesus is the Truth." Like this, everyone must admit to God that he is a sinner, and he must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By saying, "Lord, You are right to say, '*He who does the truth comes to the light,*'" and by believing in and following the Word of Truth, we, who had belonged to darkness, are perfectly justified. It is not by our own efforts that we become light, but it is by God Himself, who is the light, that turns us, who have been darkness itself, into light. When we thus admit our true selves as to be darkness, the Lord comes into us and illuminates us with His light, thereby blessing us to become light.



“But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God” (John 3:21). Those who believe in Jesus as their Savior and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are all following the Truth. Everyone must follow the light of Truth. It is only beasts like bats that follow darkness. Everyone must follow the light, and all those who follow the light are the ones who have met Jesus properly. All human beings are the same in their basic essence, but which direction they look at is crucially important. My fellow believers, whether you look at the light, or fall deeper into darkness, is what determines your final days.

Those who have not been born again of the water and the Spirit and have not entered into the domain of light hide themselves completely in darkness and never come to the light, for they are afraid that their darkness and filthiness might be exposed. As they continue to hide their

wickedness, as if they are burning with a determination to remain in darkness, they are ultimately on their way to hell. They will be cast into the everlasting fire of hell, and they will suffer forever in this dark and burning place. Do you want to end up like these people?

The Word of the Scriptures is the barometer of truth. This Word is God Himself. Do you believe in the written Word spoken by God? Do you believe in the Bible as the Word of God? The flowers beside this pulpit could not exist were it not for our Lord. It is because our Lord is alive that everything on this earth exists. You should believe that this world exists only because our Lord created it in the first place. If God says something, then you must believe in it as the infallible Truth, even if you find it hard to understand it in your own thoughts. For us to follow the light of Truth is none other than to follow God.



When the Triune God created mankind, He said, *“Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth”* (Genesis 1:26). Our God made man with dust and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and then man became a living being opening his eyes. This very first man thus made was Adam, and Jesus also made his wife Eve. It was from God that Adam and Eve received new life. The Lord of our lives is Jesus.

God told Adam and Eve, *“Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die”* (Genesis 2:16-17), but Adam and Eve gave in to the temptation of the serpent, Satan, and ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which

God had told them not to. So Adam and Eve ended up deviating from their faith in the Word of God. After they were thus tempted by Satan and went astray from the Word of God, they reached their death according to the law that states, *“The wages of sin is death”* (Romans 6:23).

This is why everyone must be born again from his sins. The Bible says, *“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment”* (Hebrews 9:27). As everyone has fallen into sin, we are all virtually dead already, but the Bible tells us that we must receive the remission of our sins and new life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. At first, from the very beginning, it was from our Lord that we had received life. Therefore, now as well, we must receive new life from our Lord once again. If you want to believe in Jesus as your Savior, then you must be born again for sure by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Who Is the True Light of Salvation in This World?

The Bible mentions the light of life, and this light, life itself, refers to none other than Jesus. Our Lord Himself said in John 8:12, *“I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.”* Here, our Lord revealed Himself as “the light of the world,” and He told us that He has blotted out all our sins and has perfectly saved us from sin. Therefore, the true light, the life of mankind, is none other than Jesus. That Jesus has blotted out all our sins of mankind is the very light of salvation for our dark lives. Have you found this true light of salvation? Do you believe in the gospel light of the water and the Spirit?

Our Lord said that those who follow the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit come to the light. When it says in John 1:9, *“That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the*

world,” to whom does this true Light refer? Because there were too many people in this world claiming themselves to be the light, not to mention too many false gods, the Apostle John revealed the Truth by proclaiming, *“That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name”* (John 1:9-12). The true God is Jesus. The true goodness is also Jesus. And the true love, too, is Jesus. The Lord of true salvation is Jesus also, and He alone is the true God. My fellow believers, we must follow the light that is shone upon each of us.

Our God is telling us two things. First, He says to us, “You are wicked sinners. Therefore, according to My law, which declares the wages of sin to be death, you must be cast into hell. If you



still have your sins intact, then you cannot escape from the law of death that says, ‘Sinners must be cast into hell.’” Secondly, God also says to us, “Nevertheless, I had so much compassion for you that I Myself have saved you. I have blotted out all your sins.” And He has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit for us to be saved from all our sins. Do you believe in this gospel?

My fellow believers, truly, this is the light of Truth that God is speaking to each and every one of us. Only when we follow this light of Truth can we be saved from our sins. Although everyone else is walking toward darkness, we must never embark on this path.

“That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world” (John 1:9). This light of Truth refers to Jesus. Jesus made this world, and the only God who made the world dwelt on this earth as a Man for 33 years. Through the 33 years of His life on this earth,

Jesus completed all His ministries of saving the entire mankind from its sins through the Word of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. He then ascended to Heaven while His disciples were watching Him with their naked eyes. Even after Jesus ascended to Heaven, the history of His salvation on this planet earth still continues. This is why human history, too, belongs to Jesus.

Our Lord is telling us that He has shone the light of salvation to each and every one of us. And He is telling us that He was in this world, and that the world was made by Him. Yet the world did not know Him, and His people did not receive Him even as He came to this earth. However, those who accept what He did on this earth and receive Him as God can become God’s own children. The people of God who have been born again of water and the Spirit receive Jesus. Those who follow the true light accept this true light. Those in this world who follow the Truth,



that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, accept the light.

But those who follow darkness do not come to the light, for they are afraid that their wickedness might be exposed. In contrast, those who follow the light believe in obedience that everything the Lord spoke is right, even if the light would expose the evil inside them. In consequence, as they are bestowed with His grace, they become righteous, turn into God's children, and become His glorified people. Those who follow the light of Truth and accept it are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What kind of people, then, are those who accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus? These people believe only in the Word of God, and they follow this Word alone. Paying no heed to man-made thoughts and man-made logic, they believe in and follow only the Word of God, no matter what anyone in this

world might say. Like this, only those who believe in and follow God's Word of Truth alone can be born again from their sins, become sinless, and enter the Kingdom of God. But those who, even as they believe in the Word of God, still place importance on the words of man as well, are deceived by Satan, and as a result they cannot be born again, nor enter the Kingdom of God. Unless they deny their man-made thoughts, they will ultimately fall into destruction, even as they believe in Jesus.

“Permit It to Be So Now, for Thus It Is Fitting for Us to Fulfill All Righteousness” (Matthew 3:15)

It is written in Matthew 3:15-16, *“But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so*



now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.” Here, “to fulfill all righteousness” refers to carrying out all righteous works. It was to fulfill all these righteous works that when Jesus came to this earth, He accepted all our sins onto Himself through His baptism, leaving none behind. This is the very first thing Jesus did to save us humans. He was baptized to blot out all the sins of every human being. We must now realize clearly and exactly why Jesus was baptized, and we must believe in this answer.

Jesus came to this world and shed the light of Truth on everyone (John 1:9). Put differently, our God has given us the gift of grace, this baptism that Jesus received to take upon the sins of

mankind, so that everyone would be able to return to God and enter the Kingdom of Heaven by believing in Him. Now, we are filled with His grace and Truth. Our Lord has fulfilled all righteousness. He took upon Himself all the sins of all mankind. Those who commit adultery unable to control their lust, those who steal unable to control their greed, those who lie every time they open their mouths—Jesus was baptized to take upon all the sins that these people commit throughout their entire lifetime. And we are all such people who cannot help but commit these sins every day. It was to fulfill all righteousness that John the Baptist baptized Jesus.

This John the Baptist is the High Priest of mankind. The baptism that Jesus received was a ritual where John the Baptist laid his two hands on His head and passed all the sins of this world to Him once and for all, after which Jesus was to go into the water and come out. It was in the



Jordan River that Jesus was baptized; why, then, did He have to be baptized in this Jordan River? The Jordan River is the river of death. It is because the wages of sin is death, and because we must be destroyed and cast into hell for our sins, that Jesus came to this Jordan River, the river of death, and was baptized by John the Baptist. Jesus was not baptized by just any man arbitrarily chosen, but He was baptized by John the Baptist, the High Priest of all mankind whom God had prepared for Jesus. All the righteousness of God was to be fulfilled at this moment.

In a form of the laying on of hands, John the Baptist laid his hands on Jesus' head. The laying on of hands implies 'to pass on something,' or 'to transfer something.' What, then, was passed on when John's hands were laid on Jesus? Just as the Israelites' sins were passed onto the sacrificial animal of the Old Testament when the High Priest laid his hands on it, and just as this

sacrificial animal was then vicariously condemned in their place, when John the Baptist laid his hands on Jesus, all the sins of all mankind in this world were passed onto Jesus, and Jesus in turn bore the condemnation of crucifixion later on. It is at this moment that Jesus took upon Himself all your sins.

The Word of God says that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist to fulfill all righteousness (Matthew 3:15). The method by which God blotted out the sins of mankind was for Jesus to be baptized by John the Baptist. Only when Jesus came to this earth and was baptized could all the sins of mankind be passed onto Him. Do you believe this, that Jesus was baptized and crucified to give us the perfect gift of salvation? Those who believe in this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit come out to the light and follow the light.

To fulfill all righteousness by taking upon



Himself all our sins from mankind, our Lord was baptized, and through this baptism, He took upon Himself all the sins of everyone on this planet, leaving out none whatsoever: He bore each and every sin, from the original sin that all human beings inherit from their mothers' wombs to all the personal sins that were ever committed and will ever be committed by them until the day they die. Everyone must believe and accept this Truth of the water and the Spirit, that Jesus took away all our sins by being baptized and dying on the Cross to give us the perfect gift of salvation. This is because our Lord is the true Light that illuminates all those who believe in this true Light. He has bestowed His grace of the remission of sin that makes them God's children. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by God will receive the remission of all his sins. Do you believe this?

It is by believing in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit that one receives the remission of sin. It is not by doing something virtuous on our own that we receive the remission of sin, but it is by believing in what Jesus has done for us that we are remitted from all our sins. By being baptized in the Jordan River, our Lord accepted all the sins of mankind (Matthew 3:15). Where, then, did all our sins go? They were all passed onto the head of Jesus. Because Jesus thus took upon Himself all our sins, according to the very law that He Himself set, declaring the wages of sin to be death, He had to be condemned to death. Only when He bore humiliating, hellish suffering in our place could we be wholly saved.

Let's turn here to what our Lord Himself said. It is written in John 1:14, "*And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.*" Jesus is indeed full of grace and truth. John 1:29 says, "*The next*



day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, 'Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!'"

We need to stop thinking that we can somehow be saved from our sins by doing something and trying on our own. Rather than continuing to entertain such thoughts, we must listen closely to the Word of God, hear what God is saying, and believe in this Word of Truth. Jesus became the Lamb of God who took away the sins of the world by being baptized. We need to calmly and quietly observe here what it is that He has done for us. It is because He has saved us that we can receive the remission of our sins, but if He had failed to save us, then we would still be all bound to hell. Our future, in other words, depends wholly on the Savior. We have already inherited sin. But Jesus has saved all of us to perfection, as it is written, *"Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all*

men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous" (Romans 5:18-19). Therefore, if Jesus saves us, then we receive the remission our sins and become righteous, but if He fails to save us, then we cannot avoid being cast into hell, irregardless of how ardently we might believe in Him.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth with which our Lord has blotted out the sins of the world. "The next day" in John 1:29 is the day after John the Baptist had baptized Jesus. On the following day after Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, *"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"* This is why we have to look closely at what our Lord has done



for us. Rather than being beholden to our own thoughts, we must come before the Lord by placing our faith in the gospel of Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus, just as the Bible says that he who does the truth comes to the light.

John 3:16 says, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”* God used the expression “world” here to describe each and every human being who is ever born into this world. So put differently, this means that Jesus loved us mankind abundantly. God loved us humans so much that He would go as far as giving us His own Son and making Him accept our sins and be condemned to death in the place of mankind.

We must realize what kind of love has been bestowed on us. By doing so, we can receive the remission of our sins and eternal life that make

us God’s children. God’s salvation of Truth is that Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the flesh, accepted all the sins of mankind in the Jordan River when He turned 30, shouldered all our sins to the Cross, and was condemned for us. This gospel of light illuminates the Truth that Jesus took away the sins of the world. Therefore, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can become children of the light, and forever abide in Jesus, who is the Light.

My fellow believers, Jesus took away the sins of the world. Didn’t Jesus then take away all your sins also? He took away all your sins as well. Just how many sins do we commit? We all inherited sin from the very moment we were born from our mothers’ wombs. Even in our childhood, we had committed many sins. Don’t these sins belong to the sins of the world? Of course they do. Did Jesus then take these sins away or not? He already took them all way.



When did He take them away? He took them all away long before we were born, almost 2,000 years ago when He was baptized. What about our adolescence? Did we or did we not sin in our teen years? Of course we did. After all, don't we bear even more fruits of sin as we grow older? The older one gets, the more greedy sins he commits. And because sinners belong to darkness, they are comfortable with sin, and whenever they sin, they yearn to commit even more sins.

This is how the basic human nature is, but still, those who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit and have received the remission of sin come to the light, for they believe in the Truth. The light is the very God who has blotted out all our sins, and to come to the light is to believe in what God has done for us. Everyone who is saved by believing in this loves the light and comes to the light by

admitting his sins and passing them onto God. Whoever wants to receive the remission of sin should first admit his sins and his sinful nature before God, saying honestly, "God, I've committed many such sins. I've committed so many sins in my past that I am ashamed to mention them all, and there aren't enough fingers in both my hands to list even the most horrendous sins that I've committed."

We often forget our own sinfulness, in part because of our short memories, but mostly because we willfully try to forget our sinful past. We are so generous to ourselves that we tolerate our own blemishes without a flinch, and yet when it comes to other people's faults, we keep badgering on and on constantly. There is a saying in Korea that goes, "When someone else has an extramarital affair, it's adultery, but when I have an affair, it's just romance." This saying shows us how generously we deal with our own faults



and wrongdoings.

Regardless, all the sins that we committed in our past for whatever reason, intentionally or unintentionally, are the sins that we committed in this world. Jesus took away all such sins of the world. Even before we were born on this earth, our Lord already knew that we would commit sin until we die, and with this knowledge, He shouldered even the sins that we were yet to commit. This is why the Bible says that our Lord Jesus was full of grace and truth, as it is written, *“And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth” (John 1:14)*. Do you believe in this Word? Jesus took away our sins wholly and perfectly.

It’s a given fact that everyone lives in this world, regardless of whether his life is short or long. John the Baptist, having passed our sins to Jesus, testified, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who*

takes away the sin of the world!” (John 1:29) All the sins that we commit while living in this world belong to the sins of the world. Only when we believe that all the sins committed not just by us, but also by the generations both before and after us, were passed onto Jesus, can we be freed from the sins of the world and live our lives as a shining light.

My fellow believers, Jesus said, *“He who does the truth comes to the light.”* All such people who come to this light by placing their faith in what Jesus, God Himself, the true Light and the true Savior, has done for them, will receive the remission of their sins. Whoever believes in this Word today will be remitted from all his sins by faith. My fellow believers, you and I still have not lived out all our lives. But sooner or later, we will all die eventually. The Bible says that it is appointed for men to be born once and die once, and that there is judgment afterwards (Hebrews 9:27) While it is



indeed appointed for all of us to be born once and die once, for those of us who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit while living in this world, there is no judgment but only eternal life awaiting us.

My fellow believers, just as the Bible says, “*The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world*” (John 1:29), the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the light. Since our Lord shouldered all our sins by being baptized and shed His blood unto His death on the Cross, is there still sin left in this world, or is there none? There is no sin any longer. Were all our sins passed onto Jesus or not? They were all passed. As all the sins in our hearts were passed onto Jesus, we have now received the remission of our sins by faith.

“*And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth*” (John 1:14). Jesus the only begotten Son

of God, who is full of grace and Truth, has blotted out all our sins by being baptized and shedding His blood on the Cross. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The only true light of this world is Jesus alone, and to save us, He was baptized and died—this is the very light and the real Truth. Jesus, God Himself and our Savior, never lies, and therefore exactly according to the promise He had made even before the foundation of the world, He Himself has completed our salvation once and for all.

By Fulfilling All Righteousness, Our Lord Has Delivered Us from All Our Sins Once and for All

It is written in John 19:15-18: “*But they cried out, ‘Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify*



Him!’ Pilate said to them, ‘Shall I crucify your King?’ The chief priests answered, ‘We have no king but Caesar!’ Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified. Then they took Jesus and led Him away. And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center.”

John 19:28-30 continue to say, “*After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, ‘I thirst!’ Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth. So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, ‘It is finished!’ And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.”*

Do you follow the light? Can you believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit? Can

each of you accept into the heart this Word, that through His baptism and Cross, Jesus finished blotting out the sins of the world?

It is said that he who follows God comes to the light of Truth. He who is born again of water and the Spirit follows our Lord. Those, who have become righteous by believing in what the Lord has done for them, gladly praise the Lord. Three years after being baptized, Jesus went to the Cross, was crucified, shed His blood, and declared just before His death, “It is finished!” He then arose from the dead again in three days, just as He had promised. The resurrected Jesus manifested Himself to the eleven Apostles, was seen by over five hundred brethren at once (1 Corinthians 15:6), bore witness for 40 days, and promised, “Just as I ascended, so shall I return.” He will surely come again as the Bible says, “*Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him.*



And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him” (Revelation 1:7). Though when our Lord first came, He was born in a stable in a small town, and He blotted out all our sins perfectly but quietly, the Bible tells us that the Messiah that is to come again will return majestically as the King of kings and descend as the Lord of judgment.

Therefore, everyone must believe in the Truth, that Jesus has blotted out all his sins once and for all. God has allowed whoever believes in this Light to be clothed in the grace of the remission of sin. *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).* Jesus said that God did not send His Son to condemn the world, but so that through Him the world may be saved (John 3:17). But anyone who does not believe in Jesus’ gospel of the water and the Spirit and instead follows

falsehoods until the very end will surely be condemned. Because such people do not believe in the name of the only begotten Son of God, they are already condemned. It is written, *“And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed” (John 3:19-20).* Here, “practicing evil” is not to believe in the light. To refuse to believe in and accept into our hearts the salvation that the Lord has fulfilled for us is the vilest of all sin.

It is my sincerest hope that none of you would ever end up like such people. The Bible says that it was not to condemn the world that God sent His Son to this world. Jesus did not come to this earth to condemn us. He came to this earth to send to Heaven all the souls that believe in His merits that have completely blotted out all our



sins. Like this, Jesus is the true Light that has saved us from our sins.

The Almighty who has blotted out all our sins is no one else but Jesus. No one else therefore can be our Savior. No eloquent speaker is the Savior, nor is the dogma of any renowned denomination the real Truth. Our Lord, the Creator who made this universe, is the only Savior who came to dwell among us, as the Word became flesh to deliver mankind that had fallen into sin from the mire of sin. Only this Jesus alone could blot out all our sins. Jesus loved us humans so much that He forsook His throne of glory, came to this earth in a humble form, and took upon Himself all our sins by being baptized. Now, anyone can be saved from all his sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

You are now reading this book, but have you received the remission of your sins once and for

all? As for myself, I have become a righteous man by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the light of salvation. My fellow believers, nothing that God did for us when He came to this earth is not of the light.

My fellow believers, why did our Lord have to come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man? And why did He have to be baptized? Why is it recorded in so many places in the Bible that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist? Why does it say that Jesus took away the sins of this world by being baptized? Why did the Apostle John bear witness of John the Baptist? Why did Jesus have to die on the Cross? Why did Jesus say on His death, "*It is finished*"?

My fellow believers, today, I have expounded upon this light of Truth. I have explained to you the core essence of the Truth of the real gospel. There are countless passages in the Bible, but here, I have testified about this Light, that our



Lord came to this earth and has saved us, and I have preached on the Truth of His acts that have wholly saved us from all our sins. Now, our salvation depends on whether or not we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As there was the Light that illuminated everyone (John 1:9), to all who received Him, those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become God's children (John 1:12). Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Each of you must believe in this Truth. If you do not each believe in this, then you are bound to hell. Each and every breathing man and woman born as a human being must follow Jesus, who is God Himself, the Savior, and the true Light. To follow the Light is to believe in the written Word that shows the works the Lord has done for us humans, by going to God's Church where the Lord's works are preached exactly, and by hearing and learning from it.

There are so many people in this world who think they are better than Jesus. Today's people are so arrogant that they call themselves as God's servants, and yet they remain silent on the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are only busy to exalt themselves. Not realizing that only Jesus' gospel Word of the water and the Spirit is true, they yak away as if they can save others. In particular, there are many people in this world who claim to preach the gospel, but what we must know is not the false gospels that these people preach, but the real gospel, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I do not want you to be deceived by such lies and remain unsaved to forever dwell in darkness.

For Jesus to blot out our sins and to be condemned in our place, He had to be baptized by John the Baptist. If Jesus had died on the Cross without first being baptized, then His death would have had no effect. It would not have been



effective precisely because this is not in accordance to the law of salvation that He Himself established. Just as the Bible says that our Lord was full of grace and truth, Jesus took upon Himself our sins once and for all, and it is by accepting this Truth into our hearts that we shall receive the remission of our sins and preach the gospel.

My fellow believers, I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is no one in this world, not even one, whom you can trust. Because everyone is always changing, what comes out of man cannot be the real Truth. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the method of salvation that our Lord fulfilled, for only this gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by the Lord is the real Truth. When it comes to following the light, this is the very gateway one has to pass by faith. Anyone who does not believe in and follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by the Lord cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, nor

become His servant, far less receive and enjoy all the God-given blessings. Our Lord is the real Light of Truth and the Savior who came to this earth.

Do you believe in what Jesus said in John 3:16, that “for God so loved the world that he gave His one and only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life”? When those who claim to have received eternal life without believing in this Word are asked, “Have you become righteous?” they answer, “How could I become righteous? How could an insufficient human being ever claim to be a righteous person?” Even though many people wonder, “How could I become righteous?” those who follow the Truth, even as they are insufficient, can say confidently that they have come to the light, received the remission of their sins, and have now become righteous. God is the Light of Truth, and we are darkness in essence. While our seeds are such



that we cannot avoid but sin with our flesh, the light is fundamentally of God the Holy One. And for us, it is by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus the true Light, that we are sanctified by faith.

We have been nothing more than piles of sin since our birth. We are sinners, and therefore we should be cast into hell and we deserve to be condemned. This is why we are desperately in need of God's mercy. Because we need His salvation of love, we must admit our sinful selves to God, believe in what He has done for us, and thereby receive the remission of our sins. We must confess, "You are right, Lord. I can't help but sin until the day I die. In my flesh I am always insufficient and I sin all the time. But even so, I am a righteous man, for I believe in the Truth that the Lord took away all my sins of the world by being baptized and shedding His blood. I thank You, Lord. I believe in what You have done for me."

At first, I, too, found it hard to understand what is meant by Jesus taking away the sins of the world. At that time, since my understanding was that Jesus took away only my original sin when He took away the sins of this world, I could not quite grasp the entirety of the Truth, and wondered to myself, "How could Jesus take away all my sins when I have committed so many sins in this world? And how could He take away the sins of my children, when they are not even born yet? It makes no sense." But these were only my own wicked thoughts. Precisely because Jesus is God and the Savior of mankind, all these things were more than possible. Because Jesus is God Himself, He could blot out all the sins of this world once and for all. And we, too, have been sanctified once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He fulfilled for us.

My fellow believers, how could we ever know



the sins we would commit tomorrow with our flesh? Imagine you are walking on the streets and someone steps on your foot. Wouldn't you get angry right away, demanding that this man apologize to you, as if you were about to punch him in the face? What kind words would you ever say to him? Just a minute ago you might have been all smiling, but in a blink of the eye you can get upset and vent your anger, committing sin in no time without even realizing it. This is what we are. Because our Lord is God Himself, He knew very well that we are all like this, and that is why He took away all our sins beforehand almost 2,000 years ago.

Through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, our Lord blotted out all our sins once and for all, thus completely fulfilling our salvation. It is not the case that God is somehow still blotting out our sins, as if He was unable to eradicate them once and for all. Jesus is not remitting away

our sins in the present progressive tense, but He already fulfilled the remission of all sins 2,000 years ago through the water and the Spirit. It is because our Lord has already blotted out all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have now become sinless by faith.

However, there is one thing that we must all know: We still have insufficient flesh. In other words, although we have been born again and have no sin any longer by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit within our hearts, because our flesh is still insufficient, we may very well find ourselves sinning tomorrow. Does this then mean that we would once again revert back to our status as sinners whenever we commit sin? No, you must realize here that this is not the case at all. Didn't our Lord, after all, take away all our sins long ago through His baptism? Therefore, whenever we sin, we can recognize our sins and confess our faith, thanking God for His grace like



this: “Lord, although I am this insufficient, because You took away even these sins, I am still sinless. Thank You, Lord. I praise You for saving such an insufficient person like myself.”

He Who Believes in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is Remitted from All His Sins Once and for All

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can be freed from all condemnation. Our Lord has saved us perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle Paul therefore said, *“Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks” (1 Thessalonians 5:16-18)*. And he also said, *“For it is the God who commanded light to shine out of darkness, who has shone in our hearts to give*

the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus” (2 Corinthians 4:6).

My fellow believers, Jesus took upon Himself all your sins once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hebrews 9:12 says, *“Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.”* Put differently, that He entered the Most Holy Place once and for all means that He entered the Kingdom of God at once after fulfilling His mission with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As such, that Jesus accomplished the eternal redemption that has blotted out all our sins once and for all means that He no longer has to do this ever again. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by the Lord once and for all, you, too, can now receive the remission of your sins once and for all and enter the Kingdom of God.



It is written in Hebrews 10:9-10, *“Then He said, ‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’ He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus once for all.”* Here, “that will” means the will of God to blot out all the sins of mankind once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The passage here does not say that by that will we *would be* sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus once and for all, but it describes the salvation of Jesus in the perfect tense by saying that we *have been* sanctified.

By offering His body, Jesus has already blotted out all our sins. This is the light of salvation. Because Jesus, in giving up His body, was baptized and died on the Cross, and arose from the dead again, it is by believing in Jesus, the God of salvation, that we can come forth to God, who is the Light. It is when we believe in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God approves our faith, saying, “You are right. Your faith is right. My son, on account of your faith, you are forgiven from your sins.”

Hebrews 10:11-18 says, *“And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no*



longer an offering for sin.”

What does it mean when it says here in verse 18, “*Now where there is remission of these*”? It means that Jesus has remitted away our sins, and therefore all people should receive the Savior in joy. God said that those who follow the true Light are to receive eternal life by believing in what the Lord Jesus has done. This Truth is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the Truth, the real Light. Jesus offered the everlasting sacrifice by offering His own body through His baptism and His bloodshed, and He has made forever perfect all those who have been sanctified by believing in this Truth. This is why, my fellow believers, once you become righteous, you are forever righteous.

Let us now go back to John chapter three again and see what our Lord said. He said, “*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him*

should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16). Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive eternal life and not be cast into hell. What about you then? Have you received eternal life? When was your faith made whole? Your faith was made whole when you were born again of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you have been born again, whether you heard this gospel today, yesterday, or a year ago. While it was about 2,000 years ago that Jesus blotted out our sins, it is only now that you and I have realized and believed in this, and have thereby received the remission of our sins.

By being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood on the Cross, and arising from the dead again in three days, Jesus blotted out the sins of the world. On the following day of His baptism, He was testified to by John the



Baptist. That Jesus has delivered all sinners from their sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood on the Cross—this is the Truth. This is the very light of Truth. That the Son of God came to this earth means that Jesus came to blot out all our sins with the water, the blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:4-8).

Countless people, because they do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, still say that they have sin. But is there any sin in this world? No! As a matter of fact, since Jesus actually took away all sins, there is no longer any sin left in this world. The only reason why so many people believe themselves to have sin, and are tormented so much by this, is because they have been deceived by Satan.

If you want to be freed and saved from your sins, you must follow the light of Truth given by the Lord. It is not the man-made doctrines that we should follow, but we must follow the light of

the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. We should not be bound by our own thoughts, our own pride, or our own insufficiencies, but we should dwell in the true light by believing in the baptism of Jesus, who took away all our sins, and in His bloodshed on the Cross. As human beings, you have nothing to boast of before God even if you try, and as a seed of an evildoer, you can do no more than practicing hypocrisy and pretending to be someone who you are not.

You must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart, and you must spread the true light. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very gospel of Truth in which the Apostles of the Early Church believed. Have you been born again and received the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in a biblically sound way? Are you righteous now?

My fellow believers, the Bible says that to all those who receive Jesus—that is, to those who believe in



Jesus as their Savior—God has given the right to become His children (John 1:12). To make us God’s children, Jesus has saved you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible says that God gives the Holy Spirit as His gift to those who receive this Jesus into their hearts by faith. As the Holy Spirit comes into our hearts, He approves us as God’s children, and He bears witness of this. Because there is the Holy Spirit in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and because He abhors when they sin, those whose hearts are sinless distance themselves from sin even more. It is not because we try on our own that our hearts are changed, but it is because the Lord Himself changes us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our hearts are transformed by faith.

No one is ever sanctified gradually with passing time. It is a great mistake to think that when enough time goes by since we first became Christians, we would all somehow be sanctified and turn into holy

people. On the contrary, the older we get, the more sins we commit and the weaker we become. Yet the Holy Spirit has come into the hearts of those who have received the remission of their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, and that is precisely why they do the works of righteousness that please God and serve the gospel; there can be no doubt whatsoever that it is not because we decide to never sin again on this earth that we actually do not sin.

Just as our sins were cut off from us when our hearts believed in what our Lord had done for us, for those who have been born again from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their lives of faith are a continuation of the kind of life that is lived in holiness by their hearts’ faith. It is the Lord Himself who has blotted out our sins and made us righteous. And it is not by our strength that we lead our lives of faith, but rather, it is by putting on the power of



the Lord who has saved us from all our sins that we are living by faith. We need to rise up with faith and fight against those who try to ruin us and stand against us wickedly.

My fellow believers, once you are born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you must live under the guidance of a pastor who also believes in the true gospel, and you must listen to the Word of faith. Only then can you forever enjoy the joy of your newly obtained status as a righteous person, and only then can you live praising the Lord forever. If, on the other hand, you submit yourself to any pastor who has not been born again from his sins and listen to his sermons even after you've come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you will perish away.

Such pastors who have not been born again from their sins preach in this way: "My fellow believers, let us repent from our sins. Let us

repent from all the sins that we committed in the past week." These liars, having misunderstood 1 John 1:9, which says, "*If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness,*" claim that we must cleanse away our sins through our prayers of repentance, but "to confess" in this passage means to confess our true selves, admitting who we really are, not to give prayers of repentance asking God to cleanse away our sins. Do you understand this? The true confession before God is to admit, "Lord, I've sinned again. Lord, in my flesh I cannot help but live like this. But I believe that You have saved even such a man like myself through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I praise You for this." It is when we thus admit that we are the seeds of evildoers, and once again meditate upon the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that our souls are made whole. It is then that all the



residues in our hearts are cleansed away through the gospel of Truth given by our Lord. The gospel of the water and the Spirit has blotted out all our sins once and for all. It is the merits of Jesus that flows in our hearts as a river of life. We have been cleansed with clean water of this river. This is none other than the very faith that is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this is what it means to follow the true Light.

Those who have been born again of water and the Spirit can grow spiritually only when they continue to listen to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in God's Church and serve this gospel. Even if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we end up eating spiritual leaven, then we will surely die. The Lord had commanded that if the people of Israel ate leavened bread, they would be cut off from Israel. So the people of Israel, after keeping the rituals of Passover, ate only unleavened bread for

a week during the Feast of Unleavened Bread. For God had commanded, *“Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. On the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses. For whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel” (Exodus 12:15).*

My fellow believers, you must remember that if you, even after receiving the remission of your sins, listen to the words of untruth that hold man-made thoughts and man-made doctrines, instead of listening to the Word of God, then you will be cut off from God. This is not because God would somehow cancel your salvation mercilessly, but it is because you yourself would be drinking the poison of death and rejecting God's gift of grace, saying in effect, “God, You failed to blot out all my sins. I am therefore a sinner.” And that's why you will end up in hell.

The Bible says, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever*



believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil” (John 3:16-19).

My fellow believers, what will then happen to those who reject the Lord’s Truth with their own carnal thoughts? Such people will all end up like Judas who hung himself to death.

My fellow believers, we must follow Jesus the true Light through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever follows the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God is remitted from all his sins and made righteous. He who is born again by believing in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit praises our Lord. This is precisely why I am now preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to you.

In this age and time, when the true gospel is nowhere to be found, those of you who listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit are truly blessed by God.

I admonish each and every one of you to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to live your life remitted from all your sins. You must listen to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, believe in it with all your heart, and receive the remission of your sins. And as you carry on with your life from then on, you must continue to listen to the pure Word, and then enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

We have praised our Lord who has enabled us to live forever in the Kingdom of God. And we will praise Jesus for eternity. I give all my thanks to Him. ☒



Our God Is the Lord Who Has Given Us True, Everlasting Life

< John 3:35-36 >

“The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand. He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.”

Out of His Love for Us, God Has Given Us Everlasting Life

Today, I would like to share with you the message that God has given us everlasting life.

John 3:35-36 say, *“The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand. He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.”* It is said here that God the Father has given everlasting life to those who believe in His Son. This everlasting life that God spoke of here means exactly what it literally means, to live forever. What a great blessing is it for you to receive everlasting life and live forever?

For how long have people asked for God’s grace, so that they may receive eternal life? The Chinese Emperor Qin Shi Huangdi, yearning for everlasting life, had sent out countless subjects everywhere trying to find the elixir of life only to no avail. There simply was no elixir of life in this world that could actually bring eternal life. Countless people have failed to discover the way to receive true, eternal life. The only way for



mankind to receive truly everlasting life is to believe in Jesus Christ the Son of God as the Savior. In other words, the only way for us to receive eternal life is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Son of God has given us. We can earn eternal life by placing our faith in the Truth that He has saved us from the sins of the world. When we consider this, that the Lord has given us the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that enables us to live forever, we cannot help but give all our thanks.

Have you thought about living forever? And do you know just how sad and tragic it is to die? When someone dies and leaves his beloved ones behind, the griever mourns his departure, saddened by the fact that the deceased can never return to this world again. It is only a matter of fact that once one dies, he can never return back to this world. This is why even the living are gripped by their death to come, looking for a way

to escape from it. But, for everyone, once he departs from this world, he can never return to it again. Death is equally tragic for everyone. It is because people cannot return once they depart from this world that they all yearn for the God-given everlasting life. It is such a tragedy for us to be separated by death from the people with whom we have been living in this world, for death is the separation that forever cuts us off from our beloved ones, and life and death make so much difference.

Everyone loses everything and eventually surrenders to death. Our death weakens and saddens our thoughts. Once we realize that we are to die, we are all so saddened by this and we all desire so much to live. This is because everyone's heart yearns for eternal life. So when we are actually facing our death, we realize once again just how precious life is. It is said that when those condemned to capital punishment



heading for their execution see a puddle from the last night's rain, they go around it rather than stepping into the puddle. They do this because they want to extend their stay in this world even so slightly. For all human beings, it is good to live. Life is beautiful. Life is hard only because we live in suffering in this world; if there is no suffering but only good things, to live is utterly good and beautiful. Have you ever been right at the doorstep of death? If so, then you would know just how happy it is to live.

There Was a Time When I Realized the Preciousness of My Life

The following story is something that actually happened to me long ago. I once fell into a ventilation hole from the rooftop of a five-story building and almost died from it. The

construction workers had been working on the ventilation system of this five-story apartment building, and they had placed a thin board to cover the ventilation hole that they had been working on. Not knowing this, I stepped on this thin board, and I fell through the hole. But fortunately, both my elbows were caught by the corners of the hole, and so I didn't fall all the way to the bottom. Irregardless, at that very moment, all that I could think of was that I was going to die. So I panicked at that moment.

But soon I gathered myself, and I realized that I was still alive, and that my elbows were caught by the corners of the hole and my feet were struggling in vain in the air. As I carefully looked down, I could see people walking in the streets below. But they were in no condition to help me even as they saw me struggling in plain sight, and I myself was in no condition to ask for their help. If my body moved even slightly, I was



about to fall through the five-story building. If only one of my feet could find something firm to step on, I could escape from the hole, but there was nothing that I could do. This brief moment felt so long to me.

It was from then on that I realized just how good it is to be alive. Even with the accident, I was so happy just to find myself still alive. Though I was hanging by a thread at the doorstep of death, and even if I were to eventually lose all my strength and fall through the hole, at that very moment I was so happy that I was still alive and breathing. Fortunately, my body was in excellent physical shape back then, and so I eventually managed to wiggle myself out of the hole to safety. But because of what happened then, even now I am still very grateful to be alive.

In another time, I fell ill with tuberculosis at a young age. The doctor who diagnosed me with tuberculosis at that time told me how sorry he

was to see such a young man come down with such a devastating disease. At that time, when I thought that I was going to die, I actually appreciated the mystery of life rather than feeling despondent. When I was healthy, I had little appreciation for the beauty of nature. When the spring came around and the natural world came alive with new sprouts, I just thought that the grass was now growing; when the trees, having survived the winter, sprouted, flowered, and bore fruits, I didn't think of them any special; and when the sun rose and set, I only saw it as a day gone by. But once I began my hospitalization, all of these things, from the sheer greenness of pine trees to the sunrise and sunset, no longer looked so ordinary. And I began to have a strong attachment to my life, and not a single life form, no matter how small, seemed so small any longer. So as I went on my walks, I was marveled by even the dandelions blossoming



between rocks, and the ants lining up to carry their food looked so amazing to me. Every morning, as I woke up to the morning sunlight and stretched myself, I could feel life beating inside me. My life seemed utterly marvelous and amazing in those days.

One day, after having been hospitalized for about a month for tuberculosis, I had an early dinner and was looking at a hill through the window, as the sun was slowly setting and the evening was approaching. All of a sudden, I wanted to go on a walk, and so I put on my clothes and began to climb the hill. In the hill, pine trees were swinging from the wind. As I saw the pine trees slowly swaying back and forth in the wind, I felt in my heart, “Ah! The whole creation is praising God!” Now, when the pine trees were waving from the winds, they were no longer just waving for me, but I could see that they were actually praising God, and I was so

amazed, grateful, and mystified by this new appreciation. Until then, before this happened, I had not been able to appreciate the mysteriousness of the God-given life, but when my own life itself was precarious, like a candle in the wind, I came to acutely appreciate the preciousness of my life.

When I was healthy, I had little regard for my life. I hadn’t paid that much attention to my health, so much so that in my youthful energy I would jump into the sea even in the dead of winter and wander around with wet clothes after swimming without a care. But once I actually lost my health, I came to realize just how precious it is. Thanks to this experience, I was able to appreciate the true preciousness of my life.

Here, I once again think about the preciousness of life. I’ve come to realize that the very fact that I have the God-given life, in and of itself, is such a wonderful thing. If being alive on



this earth is this very precious and valuable, I can appreciate just how wonderful life in the Kingdom of God would be, where there is no suffering. As I think about the fact that I would live forever when I leave this earth and move onto the next world, my heart is overwhelmed with joy. It is such a blessing to receive everlasting life from God, and to live with Him forever in eternal happiness and perpetual glory, that the more I think about it, the more thankful my heart is. Those who have not had this kind of experience, those who are healthy and are not facing their imminent death, those who have not thought about their death or have not had any near-death experience, and those who have not thought about the domain of God where there is everlasting life—these people should all realize the preciousness of the life that God has given us.

God has given everlasting life to those who have washed away all their sins from their hearts

by accepting the gospel of propitiation through the Son of God. Just how blessed is it that God has given eternal life to all those who believe in His Son? In this world, the rich in particular have greater attachments to their life. The healthy, the powerful, and the rich in this world yearn so much to live a long life that some of them are even willing to give up half their wealth if they could just live for another day. This is because death tells the end of all the blessings that God has given to mankind.

In the Gospel of John, God said that those who believe in His Son have everlasting life, and those who do not believe in the Son cannot see life, but the wrath of God abides on them (John 3:36). My fellow believers, you must realize that for all those who do not know the Son of God—in other words, for all those who neither know nor believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit given by the Son of God—all their



happiness will end. If we are not born again from our sins in this life, and are cut off from this world by our death in such a sinful state, all that awaits us in the next world is everlasting suffering. For all those who are not born again of water and the Spirit, there awaits only their everlasting punishment coming from the wrath of God. You must realize that for everyone, if he dies without believing in Jesus Christ while in this world, this is the end of all his happiness and the beginning of his curses.

Death is such a terrible thing for all, but in contrast, everlasting life is such a joy. Only those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive everlasting life, and when death comes, they alone will see the end of their sorrow and the beginning of their happiness. In John 3:15, God said, *“That whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.”* Do

you believe in the Son of God as your Savior and Lord? And do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Son of God has given us? To those who believe, there are the remission of sin and everlasting life, but to those who do not believe, there are only curses awaiting them.

Whoever Believes in the God-given Gospel Word of the Water and the Spirit Will Receive Everlasting Life

Out of nothing, God created this universe and all things in it, including us humans. God is the Omnipotent One who created every existence out of no existence. To mankind, whom He created, our God has permitted everlasting life in Jesus Christ. To all human beings, His own creation,



our God has granted the opportunity to be remitted from all their sins, and to those who believe, He has granted everlasting life. In John 3:14-15, Jesus Christ said, “And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.” Here, Jesus Christ was quoting a passage from the Book of Numbers in the Old Testament.

The Book of Numbers describes what the people of Israel went through when they escaped from Egypt and crossed the Red Sea to head toward the land of Canaan. For 40 years, the people of Israel had wandered in the wilderness, going around in circles time after time. This was because they had committed the sin of disbelief, as they had not trusted in God. Since they had been wandering in the wilderness for 40 years because of their sin of disbelief, how hard would this have been for them? The Israelites

eventually began to blame God and His servants for their predicaments. They rashly spoke against God, saying, “Did You bring us out of Egypt only to let us die in the wilderness?” So God sent out fiery serpents to their tents to bite them, and those bitten by the fiery serpents were all swollen from the poison and dying.

The Israelites had asked Moses, “Pray to God to remove these fiery serpents, and to deliver us from our suffering of their poisonous bite.” Having compassion for the people of Israel, Moses prayed to God on their behalf. God then said to Moses, “Put a bronze serpent on a pole and raise it high. Whomever looks at the bronze serpent lifted on the pole will be healed.” Moses did exactly as he was told by God, and he relayed His message to the people of Israel. Those who actually looked at the bronze serpent on the pole were all healed from their wounds, as the poisonous venom of the fiery serpents was all



removed. This is the story that is mentioned in John 3:14-15, where Jesus said, *“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.”*

God has given everlasting life to mankind, but who actually received this eternal life from Him? In the Old Testament, when the people of Israel had sinned against God, and they were bitten by fiery serpents and were dying for their sins, Moses had prayed to God on their behalf to save them, and God had said, “Put a bronze serpent on a pole and lift it up high. Whoever looks at it will be saved.” Just like this, Jesus Christ took upon Himself and shouldered all the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, was crucified, and has thereby given everlasting life to all those who look at and believe in this salvation that has delivered us from all the sins of

the world and the suffering of our curses.

God made us mankind, and when we fell into the temptation of Satan and sinned against Him, He also sent us Jesus Christ; and by having His Son to be baptized by John the Baptist and die on the Cross, God has saved us from all our sins and destruction once and for all. It is to those who believe in this Truth that God has given everlasting salvation and eternal life. In other words, God has given everlasting life to whoever believes in this Truth. This is the very purpose for which God has made us mankind, and it is also the purpose of saving us from all our sins.

God wanted to give eternal life to us humans through Jesus Christ. And according to His will, He has indeed given this everlasting life to all of those who believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The account of the fiery serpents in the Old Testament implies the grace of God that healed



all who looked at the bronze serpent on the pole. The serpent here symbolizes Satan, and bronze symbolizes judgment. Mankind's sins entail death. The wages of sin is death. If any creature sins before the Creator, this inevitably leads him to eternal death. Since we could not but sin deceived by the bronze serpent—Satan, that is—we all deserve to be condemned.

However, this sin and the condemnation of sin that were imputed to us by Satan were borne by our Lord once and for all. To give eternal life to you and me, who had fallen into sin, our God the Father sent us His Son Jesus Christ, and He made the Son accept our sins through His baptism, be crucified to death, and arise from the dead again. Now, all those who believe in this Jesus Christ have received new life to never die again, for God Himself has given us everlasting life.

In fact, it was precisely to give us eternal life that God sent Jesus Christ to this earth. This is

why Jesus Christ said, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved”* (John 3:16-17). That God loved this world means that God loved you and me who are living in this world. This is why God sent His Son Jesus Christ, to save you and me from all the sins of the world. God cherished us so much that He went as far as sending His only begotten Son to this earth to give us everlasting life, and to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He has indeed made it possible to not perish, but to receive the everlasting remission of sin and true life.

No one on this planet can be born because of his or her wish to be born. This came about entirely by the will of God. In other words, to



give us everlasting life, God planned everything in Jesus Christ. And when the time came, He made Jesus Christ be manifested to us, enabled us to hear the gospel of Truth and believe in it, and thereby made it possible for us all to receive eternal life. Just as we were all born on this earth because of God, our future is also at the hands of God. We can receive everlasting life, in other words, only if God saves us. God indeed loved us. This is why He sent Jesus Christ to this earth and fulfilled the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit through Him; and to those who believe in it, God has given everlasting life, while to those who do not believe, He has brought eternal destruction. This is what God has done for us. Regardless of who or what we are, God has saved you and me, and the entire mankind, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

All of Us Must Now Know the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit and Believe in It

God is telling us that for us to receive the remission of our sins and everlasting life from Him, we must be born again of water and the Spirit. If we want to be washed clean from our sins and receive eternal life from God, then we must accept this salvation where we are born again from our old selves into new creatures. Those who can receive everlasting life are not those who still retain this flesh inherited from their parents and the souls that are stained in sin, but they are those who are transformed into new selves, whose souls and bodies have been freed from all their sins, who had died once and were brought to life again by God through their faith.

In John chapter three, where today's Scripture



passage is drawn, there comes a man named Nicodemus. Nicodemus was a Pharisee. Pharisees were deeply religious people who kept the Old Testament's Word of Law, and believed in it and obeyed it diligently. But this man did not know anything about everlasting life, or Jesus Christ, or how to be born again of water and the Spirit. All that he knew was just what the Law of the Old Testament said. He had known and kept only the teachings of the Torah. But one day, as Jesus Christ was born in his nation and in time came to preach His Word throughout Israel, Nicodemus eventually came to hear what Jesus Christ was preaching. A Jew by birth and a Pharisee by sect, when Nicodemus looked at Jesus Christ, he thought, "This Jesus Christ is no ordinary man." So he came to Jesus Christ by night and praised Him, saying, "Unless You came from God, You could not do what You've done. Clearly, You are from God." But Jesus said

to him firmly and straightforwardly, "Unless one is born again of water and the Spirit, he cannot see the Kingdom of God." Jesus Christ was speaking to Nicodemus about the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written, "*Jesus answered, 'Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, "You must be born again." The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit'*" (John 3:5-8).

Exactly how, then, can we be born again? We must be born again of water and the Spirit. Once at the very beginning, everyone is born with flesh through the body of his parents. We all inherit genes from our parents when we are born, and



we take after them in our thoughts, minds, personalities, and even our sinful nature. And now, all of us who were born with our sinful nature inherited from our parents must be once again born spiritually. Since that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, it is absolutely indispensable for us to grasp what Jesus Christ meant when He said that we have to receive the remission of our sins and be born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must seek after the gospel that enables us to be born again of water and the Spirit, for it is the born-again who become God's children to receive everlasting life.

What our Lord was saying here is that it is by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—that is, exactly how Jesus Christ has actually blotted out all our sins—that we can enter the Kingdom of God. Yet Nicodemus could not understand what Jesus Christ was saying. So

Jesus Christ had told him, *“Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit”* (John 3:7-8).

Do you know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, beyond just being born from your mother's womb, living in the flesh and dying in the flesh? In general, the people in this world know only as far as the apparent truism that it is appointed for them to be born once and to die once. But everyone can be born twice while he is still alive. Cicadas, flies, moths, and butterflies all are born twice. Doesn't a larva turn into a cicada to fly in the sky? For a caterpillar to turn into a moth or a butterfly, or for a larva to turn into a cicada, all this entails being born twice. Shouldn't we humans, then, also be born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?



Jesus Christ told Nicodemus that one can see the Kingdom of God only if he is born again. Nicodemus, however, did not understand this, and so he thought it strange that he would have to be born again. So Jesus Christ said to him, “The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit. One is born of the flesh once, and then born again of the Spirit; there clearly are those who have been born again. It is because you yourself have not been born again that you marvel at this, and you cannot recognize the born-again even when you see them. You do not know the Truth.”

As a matter of fact, it is the religious leaders of this world who cannot grasp the Truth that brings the true washing of sin and freedom from the condemnation of sin. To your and my souls, God has given eternal blessings. In fact, it was to give

us everlasting life that God made us be born on this earth, as well as find and hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Once one is born from the womb of his mother, it is when he encounters of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that he is born again. When he is thus born again in this way, he will surely receive everlasting life. God did not just let us live in the flesh, but He made us believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be born again, thereby receiving everlasting life and becoming God’s children.

However, the religionists on this earth do not realize this. This is why when Jesus Christ spoke to Nicodemus, Nicodemus could not understand what Jesus Christ was saying. Indeed, the many religionists of this world know nothing. They know nothing about being born again of the water and the Spirit, receiving everlasting life, or entering the Kingdom of God to live forever, and even worse, they have no idea how they can become sinless.



It is by our faith that we receive everlasting life, and it is also by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are born again. These religionists do not realize this. That is why they ask, just like Nicodemus, “Should I go into the womb of my mother again to be born again?” This is what some people say. Actually, it’s not just some people who say this, but even the best revivalist pastors in Korea are like this. I actually heard some of them preaching, and what I heard demonstrated clearly that they knew nothing about being born again.

One of them said along the following line: “No one knows whether he himself is born again or not. So the Bible says, *‘The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.’*” Jesus Christ said that one must be born again of water and the Spirit. The water here is amniotic

fluid, what the pregnant women have. For men and women alike, for a human life to be born, a sperm must meet with an egg. Among all the sperms, the probability of a specific sperm combining with the egg is one in two hundred million. Every sperm has to run desperately to reach the egg first. Only one sperm can be made into life by its desperate endeavor. This is how you and I were born, how people are born in the flesh. To be born again of water and the Spirit is also like this. Although there are millions and billions of Christians on this planet, those among them who are actually born again are extremely rare, and so we must be faithful to God to our death, serve Him to our death, and run to our death. But we don’t know exactly who among us has actually been born again. We are just trying to be diligent.” But what a preposterous interpretation is this? None other than this pastor is like Nicodemus. In other words, he has no idea



how to be born again.

My fellow believer, to be born again of water and the Spirit is to believe that Jesus Christ came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, was baptized, shed His blood on the Cross, and rose from the dead again, all to save you and me. The reason why God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man and was baptized in the Jordan River was to accept all our sins onto Himself and blot them out, to enable you and me to be born again, to make us sinless, and to give us everlasting life. It was to give eternal life to you and me that God Himself was baptized, shed His blood, and died on the Cross. In other words, it is Jesus Christ who has saved us from our sins through gospel of the water and the Spirit. God did not ask us about this, but He did this all on His own to give us everlasting life. And we can receive eternal life by believing in this Truth.

“That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and

that which is born of the Spirit is spirit” (John 3:6). From our carnal point of view, it is impossible for anyone to be born again. How could a grown man go into the womb of his mother and come out again? Since virtually all teenagers nowadays are bigger than their mothers, it’s impossible to even think about this. This is why some people, in their carnal thoughts, simply cannot understand how they can be born again and receive everlasting life. How can we live forever then? The very concept of everlasting life itself, when looked at from a carnal perspective, is no more than a wish. However, our Lord told us clearly that we must be born again, and that to be born again is to be born through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In fact, our Lord came to this earth all on His own without asking us, and to make you and me sinless, to give us everlasting life, He accepted all the sins of the world by being baptized by



John the Baptist. Having thus shouldered the sins of the world through His baptism, He died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us all. If God Himself is telling us that He did all these things to give us everlasting life, then we must believe in this. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled by Jesus Christ will be born again and receive eternal life, but whoever does not believe will not be born again and perish away.

It is by faith that we receive eternal life. This does not mean that you and I would somehow live forever on this earth, but it does mean that we will live forever in the everlasting Kingdom of God. This is why the Lord says that one can see His Kingdom only if he is born again. This earth was created by God, but He also made Heaven. In other words, while God made the visible domains of the whole universe, He also made His domain that cannot be seen by our

naked eyes. It was to let us enter there and live forever that God gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It was to actually give us everlasting life that God planned our new birth, offered His body sacrificially, and thereby made it possible for us to be born again, thus granting us our true new birth and eternal life. Therefore, it is entirely by believing in what God has done for us that we are born again and receive everlasting life.

To Nicodemus, a teacher of Israel, our Lord said, “*Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?*” (John 3:10), and He then said, “*Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness*” (John 3:11). Here, the Lord used the word “We.” This essentially manifests that our Lord is not working here all by Himself. The triune God works together in accordance with each other. Jesus



Christ came to this earth because God the Father had sent Him. The Creator God, in other words, sent His Son to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. Our Lord fulfilled our salvation on this earth, and the Holy Spirit bore witness of this. This is why our Lord said here, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness” (John 3:11)*. Jesus Christ did not save us all by Himself, but our salvation was achieved by His Father, Jesus Himself, and the Holy Spirit. This is why Jesus Christ used the expression “We” here.

It was to make His creatures be born again, to give them eternal life, and to turn them into God’s children, that our Lord said this here. He went on to say, *“If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that*

is, the Son of Man who is in heaven” (John 3:12-13). Jesus Christ called Himself as the Son of Man because God Himself had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh. This Jesus Christ, God Himself who came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, is the Son of Man. There is no one who has ever ascended to Heaven but only this Son of Man.

In fact, before Jesus Christ came to this earth, there had been no perfect remission of sin. And since Jesus Christ is the true God, He could ascend to God the Father. There is no one else but Jesus Christ who has ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is through this Jesus Christ that God has given everlasting life to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He has made it possible, in other words, for His believers to enter the Kingdom where they can live forever.

It is by believing in the gospel of the water and



the Spirit that we can receive everlasting life, and you and I have come to know and believe in this very gospel. This is precisely how we have found everlasting life, encountered everlasting life, and received everlasting life. We have been blessed by God to receive this eternal life, as it is written, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).* Our Lord Himself said this.

Yet despite this, there are still many people who refuse to accept it. Unfortunately, such people have already been condemned. Not to believe in what God has done for us is to ask for condemnation. Those who were born on this earth in the flesh, and yet do not believe in this Truth inside their hearts, are all condemned forever both in this world and the next world to come. They will be condemned forever in both this world and in the eternal pit of fire prepared for them.

However, to those who believe in this Truth, everlasting life has come. Our Lord has given eternal happiness to all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Life on this earth, where you and I struggle with our flesh, our circumstances and situations, is not all that there is. This, in fact, is no more than an illusion and a shadow. To those of us who are born again of and water and the Spirit, there will come the actual and real life, that of everlasting life. As such, we the believers have received everlasting life. God has given everlasting life to all of us who have been born again. He has given us eternal life, so that our souls would never die but live forever. None other than this is the love of God, the amazing and boundless love that God has bestowed on us so abundantly. And by our faith, we have received this love and our actual, everlasting life.



Our Lord Came to This Earth Just Once

Although our Lord came to this earth, people did not receive Him, for their deeds were evil. Put differently, there were those who did not believe in Him, and as a consequence of their disbelief, they were unable to receive everlasting life, but remained as sinners heading to hell. What kind of people are incapable of being born again of water and the Spirit? John 3:19 says, *“And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.”* Whether one can be born again or not, in other words, is determined by whether he loves the light more than wickedness.

You and I, and everyone else on this planet, all practice evil. And our deeds are always wicked and insufficient. Although we all are

wicked and insufficient, there still are those who want to live virtuously in their hearts. On the one hand, there are those who yearn to receive the light into their hearts and to truly practice virtue, but on the other hand, there are those who love wickedness more than the light, even in their hearts. These people, the latter, must repent. They must turn around.

God has fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that all the souls that yearn to receive salvation and everlasting life would indeed receive so by faith. Therefore, your hearts are more important than your deeds. While we really are incapable of practicing goodness, we must still have virtuous hearts that desire and love goodness. The Apostle Paul was also like this, as he confessed, *“For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice”* (Romans 7:19). What the Apostle Paul was saying here is that even though he truthfully



wanted to practice goodness, he ended up practicing wickedness instead, for in his flesh he was incapable of practicing virtue; this does not mean that the Apostle Paul somehow liked wickedness more than goodness. No matter how insufficient one might be, if in his heart he admits this, wants to seek goodness, and yearns to be saved, then he can indeed be born again by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is only after this that the truly born-again spirits can then do God's holy works.

Let us not end up as the pitiful that fail to be born again and to receive everlasting life even as God has already given them to us. It hurts my heart so much to see that even when God has pointed out to us the way to receive everlasting life by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there are far too many people who love wickedness more than goodness, and have therefore rejected this genuine gospel given by

Jesus Christ. Sadly, such people have already been condemned and judged. In both this world and the next, they are forever in hell.

The opposite of everlasting life is everlasting punishment. This everlasting punishment is to live forever in hell, in the pit of eternal fire. Everlasting life, on the other hand, is perpetual happiness. Which one do you want to receive—everlasting life, or eternal punishment? All of you would want to receive everlasting life, not everlasting punishment. Therefore, as God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and as He has saved us through His light, love, and Truth, we must believe in this with our hearts. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers?

Those who hate the light do not come to the light. Why are they unable to come to the light? They do not come because they are afraid that their darkness might be revealed. Though we



may not be perfect in our deeds, our hearts must still desire the Truth and yearn for goodness, for what must be kept is the heart. The Bible says, *“Keep your heart with all diligence, For out of it spring the issues of life”* (Proverb 4:23). If our hearts go astray, then everything else will go astray as well.

“But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God” (John 3:21). My fellow believers, do we really want to do the Truth? Those who want to do the Truth keep coming to the light. When they come to the light, any and all darkness is exposed. Whatever is exposed is turned into light (Ephesians 5:13). Because we are always insufficient, we continue to make mistakes, commit sins, and practice wickedness. Sin is sin. We need to admit that our Lord took away even this, and by doing so, become the people of faith whose hearts are born again of

water and the Spirit. Those who acknowledge their insufficiencies, whose hearts sincerely desire to live according to the will of the Lord, and who want to live for this Lord that has given them everlasting life—these are the people who are truly born again. When the Lord alone has the Word of eternal life, why should we go to anyone else? (John 6:68) We can never betray our faith in Jesus Christ.

God has given us everlasting life. Our lives on this earth are only momentary. Very soon, we will go to the place where we are to enjoy the blessings and joy of everlasting life. But there is a condition here: Only those who are born again of the water and the Spirit can receive this everlasting life. In the Kingdom of God awaits eternal happiness. To His believers, God has given this blessing that entitles them to live happily forever. Because life on this earth is like the brief wind that passes by us momentarily, we



do not cling to it, but we march forth only toward the Light of Truth, praise and thank God for giving us eternal life, and dedicate ourselves to spreading this Light throughout the whole earth.

By giving us eternal life, God has allowed us to live happily forever. Those of us who have received this blessing of everlasting life cannot help but praise God. Because of the gospel of the water and the Spirit He has given us, we have received everlasting life, and we have now come to exalt our God everyday and take pride in Him. How could we, now that we have received everlasting life, ever be satisfied by the things of this earth, and how could such earthly things dictate our happiness and unhappiness? Nothing on this earth can ever move the born-again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These people who have received everlasting life from God do the blessed work that leads other souls to also receive eternal life, spread the Light

of Truth, and serve the Lord. And on the day when the eternal Kingdom of Heaven is granted to them, they will put behind all their earthly lives and enter this Kingdom of God. We the born-again live out our faith like this. This is the life of the born-again.

My fellow believers, do you believe that God has indeed given us everlasting life? We must have faith in His Kingdom and set our priorities right. Though we sometimes are prone to struggle bound by this earth, we must live out our faith in the Light of Truth until the day the Lord returns, believing that we are the ones who have actually received everlasting life from Him. We should not have superficial faith or crass thoughts. Though this life may be a constant struggle for you, do not be saddened or angry, just as a famous poet said, “Tell me not in mournful numbers, Life is but an empty dream.” You know better than anyone else there is



absolutely no need for this.

You and I have been wonderfully blessed. We are witnesses spreading the Light of Truth on this earth, the messengers of the Light. God once said to the Prophet Isaiah, *“Arise, shine; For your light has come! And the glory of the LORD is risen upon you” (Isaiah 60:1)*. I beseech you, my fellow believers, to make sure to keep the faith that you now have, to not be satisfied by the things of this earth, to place your heart in your God who has given you everlasting life, and to find your satisfaction in God. Your life will then be full of only great blessings, happiness, and brilliant light. I praise God and thank Him with all my heart for giving us everlasting satisfaction.

We Must Believe in the Gospel Bread of the Water and the Spirit That Enables Us to Receive Everlasting Life

In John 6:27, Jesus said, *“Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life.”* My fellow believers, not all foods are the same; there are perishable and imperishable foods. Our Lord had performed miracles and signs in the vast wilderness. By blessing a single lunchbox with only two fish and five loaves of bread, He had fed over 5,000 people to fullness, and still there were twelve baskets of leftover to spare. So in those days, the people of Israel followed around Jesus whenever they got hungry. But the Lord said, *“Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give you.”* People then asked,



“What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?”

As a matter of fact, people work to make a living. Also, they eat to maintain their lives. But, at times, it’s not so clear whether they eat to live or they live to eat. Few people have the exact answer. Whether we eat to live before God, or we live to eat, is akin to asking whether it is the chicken or the egg that came first. Actually, it is to prosper and live well that the worldly people work. It is to live that we eat, since we can live only if we eat.

The reason why the people of Israel were following Jesus around was because they yearned to have the bread of the flesh. They were following Him again because the last time they were starving in the wilderness, Jesus had preached the Word of Truth and then performed miracles and signs to feed them. Jesus was on the other side of the sea this time, but the people had

followed Him to even here. By then, of course, they were all very hungry. Jesus then said to them, “*Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life*” (John 6:27). What Jesus wanted to say to them was that He had already given them everlasting life.

These people then asked Jesus, “What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?” They had thought that they could receive everlasting life if they did the works of God. Aren’t today’s Christians also like this? They think that they can be blessed and saved if they do the works of God. This is why many Christians are devoted to their churches, planting many new churches and doing many virtuous deeds throughout their lives. In contrast, however, Jesus said, “*This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent*” (John 6:29). In other words, God Himself specifically



explained how one could receive everlasting life; He made it clear that this everlasting life is found in those who believe in the Son.

When Jesus said, *“This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent”* (John 6:29), the crowd asked Him again, *“What sign will You perform then, that we may see it and believe You?”* (John 6:30) Jesus then said to them, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world”* (John 6:32-33). Then these people said to Him, *“Lord, give us this bread always”* (John 6:34), to which Jesus answered by saying that He Himself was this bread of life, saying, *“I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst . . . The one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out”*

(John 6:35, 37). Our Lord described Himself as the bread from Heaven.

Jesus then continued to say: *“For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day”* (John 6:38-40); *“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life. I am the bread of life”* (John 6:47-48); and, *“I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever”* (John 6:51). Referring to Himself, our Lord made it abundantly clear that He came down from Heaven. And He also said that He came down from Heaven not to do His own will, but the will



of the Father. He said that He was doing the works of the Father exactly as the Father had commanded him; He was following the will of the One who sent Him.

What, then, is the will of the Father? It is to believe in the Son. So the Father said to us, “Do you want to receive everlasting life? How would you receive this everlasting life? Whoever sees the Son and believes in Him will receive everlasting life.” In other words, explaining Himself, Jesus said, “I am the bread that came down from Heaven. If anyone eats this bread, he will receive everlasting life.” Just as our Lord said here, whoever sees the Son and believes in Him will indeed receive eternal life. Put differently, those who eat our Lord by believing in Him are the ones who, through their faith, eat this salvation brought by our Lord, and they will receive everlasting life. This is what our Lord said.

Yet despite this, many in the crowd failed to

recognize that Jesus was sent by God the Father. Everlasting life is mentioned frequently in this Gospel of John. It tells us time after time that God has given everlasting life to those who believe in the Son. Yet the crowd kept asking Him for the bread of the flesh. But it was the bread of eternal life that Jesus wanted to give to them, and He also told them that He Himself was this bread of life. This is why our Lord told them, in effect, “Eat Me, and you will receive everlasting life.” However, just like Nicodemus, the crowds were so ignorant of everlasting life that they were all puzzled, wondering to themselves, “How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?”

So our Lord said to them: *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is*



drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever” (John 6:53-58). In short, if one eats Jesus through faith, he will receive everlasting life. Jesus is the very bread that brings eternal life to all who believe in Him. Whoever believes in the Son of God has everlasting life. This was the core message that Jesus was trying to relay to the Jews in His dialogue with them.

Yet the Jews present there could not grasp this, and so they wondered, “Are You then the bread that came from God? You told us to eat You, but how exactly can we eat You? Should we just carve out Your flesh and eat it? Do You take us to be cannibals? How could we eat You?”

Our Lord then explained to them in detail by saying, “*For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me” (John 6:55-57).*

In essence, when Jesus said that whoever believes in the Son has received everlasting life, this is what He meant: Those who believe that our Lord came to this earth, blotted out all our sins, and has become our true Savior; who believe that Jesus is the Son of God and our Savior; who also believe that He accepted all our sins onto His own body through His baptism, carried these sins of the world to the Cross, was crucified to death, arose from the dead again in three days, and has thereby blotted out all our sins; and who believe that our Lord is this Savior—these are the ones who believe in the



Son, the very people who have received everlasting life by eating, through their faith, the flesh and blood of the Son.

Those who believe in the Son of God have received eternal life. They have become the ones who now have everlasting life in their possession. In short, it is by believing the Son of God that we can receive everlasting life. None other than this is the very message that I have tried to explain to you until now. This Son of God took our sins upon His own body through His baptism, was condemned for our sins by giving up His body, arose from the dead again, and by doing all these things, He has brought salvation and given everlasting life to all those who believe in Jesus Christ the Son of God as their Savior. This is precisely why he who believes in the Son has everlasting life.

Jesus said, *“For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed”* (John 6:55). It is by

believing in Jesus that you receive eternal life. You can be saved and receive the remission of sin by believing in Jesus Christ. It is by eating and drinking the flesh and blood of this Jesus that you can receive everlasting life. When Jesus said that the way to receive eternal life is to believe in the Son of God, He meant that you can have this everlasting life only when you believe that the Son of God has blotted out all the sins of the world through His own flesh and blood. Indeed, to give us truly everlasting life, our Lord gave us His true flesh and blood, and has thereby saved us all.

The flesh of our Lord is food indeed, isn't it? This does not mean that we would somehow take a bite out of His arms and legs and eat them, as if we were a bunch of cannibals. No, this means that it is by believing in the Son of God that we receive everlasting life. That is what is meant by “eating the Son of God through faith.” It is when we thus believe in Jesus with all our hearts that



we receive eternal life. Jesus told us, “*Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life*” (John 6:54). Those who have truly eaten the flesh of the Lord and drunk His blood now have everlasting life. This is because God the Father had decided to save us through His Son and give everlasting life to all who believe in this Son; therefore, to those who have eaten the flesh of the Son and drunk His blood, God has indeed given everlasting life.

How do we eat the flesh of the Son of God? We eat it through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To save you and me from all our sins, God sent His Son to this earth, and allowed this Son to accept all the sins of mankind through His baptism. At that moment, not only were our sins passed onto Jesus, but all our insufficiencies, weaknesses, and blemishes were also passed onto Him. And after passing our sins to His Son, God then rendered Him to be

crucified. And to those who believe that His Son has thus saved them and made them sinless people through baptism and the Cross, God has given everlasting life, together with the remission of sin. This was the method by which God gave everlasting life to all those who believe in His Son, and this was the will of God.

God wanted to give the true remission of sin and everlasting life to all mankind. So He gave everlasting life through His Son. Jesus the Son of God came to this earth, accepted all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist, and after putting all our sins on His own body, He was crucified to death and rose from the dead again. By doing these things, Jesus became the Savior who fulfilled our salvation to perfection. And God has made it possible for whoever believes in His Son to receive everlasting life. When humanity, because of Satan the Devil who stood against God, had reached death, God sent



His Son to us, and thereby He gave the remission of sin to those who ate and drank the flesh and blood of His Son through their faith, delivered them from death, and granted them everlasting life. In other words, God has given everlasting life to you and me who believe in Jesus Christ and His Truth. Do you believe this, that God has given eternal life to our souls? This is why he who believes in the Son has everlasting life.

The Bible says, *“The days of our lives are seventy years; And if by reason of strength they are eighty years” (Psalm 90:10)*. But this is not all there is to our lives. God has given everlasting life to us. This eternal, never-ending, and everlasting life has been given to you. Those who have, through their spiritual faith, eaten and drunk the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ the Son of God have all been washed from their sins, and they will live forever in the Kingdom of God. This life is different from the life of any other

creature now living in this world. God has enabled mankind to live forever, but only if they are born again from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I am so grateful that God has given us everlasting life. While living on this earth for 70-80 years, we go through all kinds of emotions, from joy to anger, sadness and happiness. Yet just how short are our lives on this earth, when they last only 70-80 years? How meaninglessly do our lives pass by us? They pass by us in the blink of an eye.

My fellow believers, there was a time when I, too, was young, just like the young people among you. But I am already in my 50s now. I thought I would never get old. I thought there was no place in my dictionary for this word “fifties,” that I would be forever young, but my youth passed by me instantly, and having aged in no time, I am now in my 50s already, when I



have to be accountable for all my affairs and am burdened by the responsibilities of life. My fellow believers, life goes by in an instant. Even if we were to live for 70-80 years, those of us who are in their 20s have already lived 1/3 of their entire lifetime. When they live for the remaining 2/3 of their lifetime, they will all return to a handful of dust, and nothing will remain of them.

Are our lives but empty dreams then? Some of you may think so. Our God the Father, however, loved us so much that He sent us His Son, had Him accept all the sins of the world by receiving baptism on His body, and gave up this Son on the Cross to be crucified, thus making Him bear all the condemnation of our sins. By doing so, God has given the remission of sin and everlasting life to all those who believe in this Son. Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you have everlasting life? I beseech each and

every one of you to believe this, that you do indeed have everlasting life. Your life will then never be wasted in vain.

This everlasting life is to live happily forever. It is completely perfect, free from any tiring imperfections. It is perfect because we will be transformed into divine character and body to live forever. None other than you and I, who believe in the salvation of the baptism and Cross of Jesus Christ the Son of God, have received this everlasting life. Do you believe this?

Sometimes, it is possible even for you, a believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to be depressed by your sense of inferiority or handicaps, and wonder, "Why am I like this?" But you have to recognize this: The children of doom who have not received the remission of sin may well dwell in this depression, but you, who have been born again by believing in the Son of God, are not to be enslaved by any such



depression. Far from it, you are the one who now possesses everlasting life, something so wonderful that you should actually be proud of yourself. You can live forever, for as someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have now been washed clean from all your sins. Moreover, as someone who is in possession of everlasting life, you can also spread this eternal life—given this, your existence is indeed truly wonderful. For us to live in this world for 70, 80 years, in fact, is also to serve the Lord. In other words, God has saved us so that we would do His works to share everlasting life with others. Can you feel this, my fellow believers? Can you believe this? It's none other than you yourself who now have everlasting life in your possession.

Who else and what else in this world can ever give us the spiritual bread? Only our Lord can give us the spiritual bread through the gospel of

the water and the Spirit. This is why it is such a blessing to believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit given by our Lord. And this is why what is on this earth looks so trivial to us. Because we are living on this earth as travelers on a brief journey, and because everyone in this world must be born again through the faith that we are preaching, nothing in the world can captivate us the born-again. That the joy of this earth, its happiness, and everything in the world seem so trivial to us is precisely because we now have everlasting life. With eternal life in our possession, we do not look toward this world and yearn for it, a world that will pass by us ever so briefly. Since we live on this earth as pilgrims, and we have now received truly everlasting life, our lives are lived to praise our God. Therefore, even as we are facing suffering, sadness, and hardship while living on this earth, our hearts are still always joyous.



The flesh of the Lord is food indeed, and the blood of the Lord is drink indeed. By believing in this Lord, we have become the ones whose hearts no longer thirst. Because the Lord Himself has become the spring of life, our souls do not thirst. We may thirst if we look toward the world, but when we look toward the Lord, we never thirst.

My fellow believers, God has bestowed His amazing grace of salvation on you. If you look toward the Lord in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by placing your faith in this gospel, you will all be blessed to never thirst again forever. ☒



CHAPTER 4



CONTENTS



The Lord Who Solves All Our Problems

< John 4:3-19 >

“He left Judea and departed again to Galilee. But He needed to go through Samaria. So He came to a city of Samaria which is called Sychar, near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob’s well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied from His journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour. A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, ‘Give Me a drink.’ For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food. Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, ‘How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?’ For Jews have no

dealings with Samaritans. Jesus answered and said to her, ‘If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?’ Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.’ Jesus said to her, “Go, call your husband, and come here.” The



woman answered and said, ‘I have no husband.’ Jesus said to her, ‘You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.’”

A heart that knows one’s insufficiencies is the heart that finds grace from God. As we carry on with our lives in this world, we sometimes feel keenly the necessity of needing God’s help because of our insufficiencies. Such a heart truly deserves to receive the grace of God, and it actually experiences His grace in His time. Those who know their insufficiencies and need God’s help while living in this world are far more blessed than those who neither realize any shortcomings nor any need for God’s help. We

are of those who cannot live without the grace of God everyday, and therefore, we need His grace day after day. Whatever we do, we need God’s help in our whole lives and for everything, whether it is to spread the gospel around the world or in Korea. I believe that this need for God’s help is in and of itself a blessing, and it is actually what allows us to put on God’s blessings.

Today went by so fast that I can hardly remember it. Pastor Shin came to see me yesterday, and we spent the whole day today working on our literature ministries. I was too busy to realize the sunset, and by the time I got to church for worship service, it was already dark. Daylight has become rather short nowadays. It seems the winter is now nearing. As the winter is now nearing, my heart yearns for His grace even more, because there remain still more things that I have to do in this year. It’s also my sincere desire that I would become a



man who never forgets his insufficiencies all his life, and who always seeks God's help truthfully. I don't want to become a man who is too abundant and prosperous by himself that he doesn't need God's help. I would rather be a man whose heart and body are too insufficient, and therefore who needs God's help constantly. I want to live everyday under God's shade asking for His help.

The Woman Who Met Jesus

Today's Scripture passage describes a Samaritan woman who met Jesus. Jesus had asked this woman for some water, but the woman snubbed Him, saying to Him, "That's odd. Why are You, a Jew, asking me for water, a Samaritan woman?" Jesus then said to her, *"If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give*

Me a drink, ' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.'" The woman then asked many preposterous questions, and eventually, she came to recognize the identity of Jesus. She came to realize that Jesus was the true Prophet, and that He was none other than the very Savior whom God had prophesied in the Old Testament to send to Israel and this world. So the woman came to recognize and believe in Jesus as her Savior. And she also went on to preach about Him.

As we read this passage now, we are led to ponder on "Who is it that really gives us living water?" Who gives us such water that quenches our hearts, that is alive, and that makes us never thirst again? Isn't it God? Isn't it Jesus who has saved us from sin? As we ponder these questions, we believe that it is neither any man nor any material substance on this earth that gives us living water, but it is Jesus the Almighty who is



truly powerful. Who will quench our hearts, bring us peace of mind, and solve our hearts' problems in both spirit and body?

The Samaritan woman had been thirsty everyday as long as she was in this desert-like world, and so she had to keep coming to the well to draw water time after time. However, our Lord said to this woman, *"If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water."* In the end, the woman came to recognize the identity of Jesus. And thus, she was remitted from all her sins, and received living water into her heart.

I believe that only our Lord is able to give us living water. Whenever we encounter hardships, whenever our hearts are weary, and whenever we have any needs for our hearts, it is none other than Jesus our Savior who truly provides for all our spiritual and physical needs and solves all

our problems. The Lord alone has solved away all the sins of our hearts, and He alone has given true peace to you and me. When we were weary from our sins, tormented by them and unhappy, and when we were suffering with many problems and struggling with our lives in this desert-like world, it was none other than our Lord who gave us living water. Only our Lord has given us living water.

My fellow believers, who has solved away all your problems and mine? Is it man, any religion, or the wealth of this world? No, it's none of these. Jesus alone has solved away all the problems that we face in our lives. Because He is the almighty God, and because He truly loves us, He is able to solve our problems. Out of His love for us, Jesus momentarily forsook His glory and authority to come to this earth, and He solved away all your problems of sin and mine alike. It is Jesus who thankfully solves away not only the



problem of our sins, but also all our spiritual and physical problems.

The Lord has permitted us to have the living water of Heaven that cannot be attained from any man. He has allowed us to receive the remission of sins and the eternal life of God, He has blessed us to become God's children, and He has given us everything we need to live in this world. We have indeed received so many blessings from our Lord that we cannot even count them all. I wonder how we could live in this desert-like world were it not for the Lord. Without the Lord, life in this world would be so thirsty. Indeed, but for the Lord, our lives would be too dry and unsatisfactory.

People risk their lives just to accumulate wealth. But is anyone happy just because he is wealthy? King Solomon, who had enjoyed all kinds of wealth and splendor, made the following confession: *"He who loves silver will not be*

satisfied with silver;

Nor he who loves abundance, with increase.

This also is vanity.

When goods increase,

They increase who eat them;

So what profit have the owners

Except to see them with their eyes?"
(Ecclesiastes 5:10-11)

Indeed, wealth has no benefit except for the eye to see. I spend sometime today looking for a house to rent as I plan to move soon. I feel that while living in this world, whether we live in a big mansion or a rundown shack all depends on whatever God permits. I looked at a house from the outside without entering, but anyways, the realtor said that inside the house was also nice, as it was built new. Its owner has built the house with the loaned money to live there. But now that it was finished, he could not afford to live there because he now owed an extra \$100,000 to the



builder besides the bank loan. So I was told that even though the owner had built the house elegantly for himself, he couldn't live there but had to rent it out. He had built a picturesque house to live there with his beloved ones, but as he could not pay all the money he owed, the builder was now practically its owner.

I realized that unless God allows, even the house owner couldn't live in the house that he had built for himself. Although the owner had built the house to live there happily, because God did not permit this, he was sadly forced to put it on the sale market to resolve the situation. I don't care whether my house is big or small; if I can just rest my body, and if I can continue to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then I am satisfied. Most houses nowadays can be purchased with only US\$200,000-\$300,000. The house that I saw today could also be purchased with just \$300,000. In fact, even if I didn't have

\$300,000, if I had just \$100,000 in cash, then I could have easily bought the house. If I had agreed to assume responsibility for the bank loan that the house owner had taken out, then I could have become its owner. But what's the use of owning the house? I would have to struggle just to pay back the bank loan.

Even if you don't have that much wealth, if you have no debt, then you are a very rich person. Do you grasp this? In these days, being debt-free alone means that you are rich. Long ago, a beggar was living under a bridge with his son. One day, a big fire broke out across the river. So the father said to the son, "Son, you should thank me that we don't own anything, since we've got nothing to worry about in fire like this." There was nothing under the bridge to catch on fire. And since they were living under the big bridge as the roof over their heads, they had nothing to worry about even when it rained



heavily. There wasn't anything to be stolen, nor any tax to pay. So in some ways, such a life might indeed be a happy life. If they got hungry, they just had to go out with a tin can, beg for some food, and eat what they got. The father might say to the son, "What do you want to eat? Chicken? Here, have this piece of chicken leg. Do you want some fruits? I got them too!" You can imagine how the tin can would hold all kinds of food. Since in the old days in Korea, people used to give generously to beggars, if they went to a hundred houses, then they had a hundred different dishes to eat. That's why a beggar's dish tastes the best.

Regardless of whether you are wealthy or poor, a happy life is one that asks for God's help and puts on His grace. I believe that the happy are those who live in God's grace, ask Him for His grace, and live clothed in this grace. It is better for us to lack a few things than have everything in

abundance while living in this world.

When we live in a world that's like a desert, God permits living water to be in our hearts. The Lord solves all our problems. In other words, when we ask the Lord for His grace, saying to Him, "Lord, I really need Your grace. Please bestow it upon me. I need Your help," we can finally taste the grace of God. It's good that we have such a heart that asks God for His help. Although we have lived by the grace of God until now, it's my sincerest hope that we would also continue to live by the grace of the Lord in the days to come. I know and believe that just as the Lord Jesus had given living water to this Samaritan woman, and indeed solved away all her problems, He will also clothe us with all the grace and blessings that we need to live in this world.

Our God is powerful, and He has not only saved us from sin, but He has also become our Shepherd and our Father. Because God bestows



His grace on everything we do, we cannot help but thank Him, and we cannot help but believe in this God. We truly believe in Him and thank Him. We indeed give all our thanks. We thank our Lord because He will fill us with everything we need and lack in our lives. Because the Lord is powerful, because He knows all our needs, and because we are His children and His people, we believe that the Lord will be with us and help us until the end of the world.

Jesus Has Given Us a Fountain of Water Springing up into Everlasting Life

Jesus said to the Samaritan woman, *“Whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst.”* The Lord also said, *“The water that I shall give him will become in him a*

fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.” The woman then said to Jesus, “Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.” As this woman met Jesus, her earnest wish deep inside her was also revealed. Her heart was completely overturned. Because of her shame, this woman had not been able to come to draw water during the cool morning, but she had come only during the hot midday. So her life was a wretched one. Yet even though she had led such a tired life everyday, Jesus told her that there was a fountain of water that, once she drinks, would spring forever into eternal life. Shocked by this, the woman asked Jesus, “If there is such water, give me it to me just once!”

We get thirsty time after time even though we drink water everyday. So how wonderful would it be if there were some water that would make us never thirst again if we drink it just once? Wouldn't you be amazed, if there were such water



that would make you never thirst again and quench your throat and your whole body just by drinking it once? Wouldn't you also die to get hold of this water, saying, "Let me drink it just once! I don't care what happens later; let me try this water just once!" So the Samaritan woman was also bewildered, and asked the Lord for this water.

Jesus then said to her, "Call your husband." The woman then thought to herself, "Gee, that's just my luck. Of all people, why does He want to see my husband?" So she said to Him, "Although I am living with a man, he is not my husband. I have no husband." Jesus then said, "*You have well said, 'I have no husband,' for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.*" "Wow, You are right. How do you know? Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet."

At first, this woman thought that Jesus was a prophet. A prophet is someone who knows the

things of the past, of the present, and of the future. So the woman thought that Jesus was a prophet. However, after she continued to talk with Him, she came to realize finally that Jesus was the true Messiah. The woman recognized that Jesus was the Messiah of mankind, the Savior who had been prophesied in the Old Testament from the Book of Genesis and right up until her encounter with the Lord. This woman was so happy to recognize and believe in Jesus that she left her jar of water, went into her village, and testified, "I've met the Messiah!" Because of her, many people came to believe in Jesus.

There is actually nothing that our Lord doesn't know about us. He knows all about us. Is there anything that the Lord doesn't know about each of us? No, He knows everything about us. Jesus knows all about my life. He knows what will happen to my life in the future, what happened in the past, and what is happening now. Would



Jesus not know our sins? When Jesus said to the Samaritan woman, “I will give you living water that will make you never thirst again,” the woman was so happy that she said, “Give it to me! I will drink it!” But the Lord said to her, “Bring your husband.”

This exchange implies that for us to attain everlasting life, become God’s children, and turn into righteous people, the biggest obstacle is none other than the problem of sin. So by pointing out the problem of sin to this woman, Jesus made her submit her problem of sin to the Lord, and by solving this problem of sin for her, He clothed her with the garment of the salvation that made her a righteous woman and a child of God.

When God gives us living water, He first solves the problems of our sins and then gives us His living water. That’s why Jesus had first exposed the Samaritan woman’s problem of sin and then solved it all away. The Lord had

bestowed His grace on her. He didn’t care how this woman had led her life so far or what kind of a woman she was; He simply solved away all her problems. The woman had lived with no less than five men. Is this somehow negligible? No, it’s a big deal. In Korea, she could very well have set a new record. No woman in Korea can have so many husbands. Yet despite this, Jesus not only exposed this woman’s problem of sin, but He also solved it all way.

When we continue reading today’s Scripture passage, we see that Jesus made Himself known. So when the woman recognized who Jesus was, she realized that just as the lamb of atonement in the Old Testament had accepted sin through the laying on of hands, Jesus had come to this earth as the Savior of this world and bore all her sins by being baptized. The Lord has solved away the problem of all your sins and mine.

Why did we live accursed lives, unable to receive



God's blessings? It was all because of the very sins that were in our hearts. Nothing else matters before God. The wall that divides us from God is not our insufficiencies or anything else, but it is the problem of our sins. That's why the Lord came to this earth, accepted the sins of the world by being baptized in the Jordan River, and completely solved away this problem of sin on the Cross.

Like this, because the Lord has solved away the problem of all your sins and mine, by believing in this, we have received the remission of sins. The Samaritan woman yearned for Jesus to give her the living water of eternal life, and our Lord indeed gave her this living water. He gave living water not only to this woman, but to you and me also.

Is this woman the only person to live with five men? Did we not also live with five spouses? Spiritually speaking, the spouses here mean the values of this world that are expected to make us happy. For example, they are such as wealth,

power, prestige, religion, pleasure, and so on. We cannot help but commit sin chasing such things until the day we die, and we cannot avoid but be cast into hell because of our sins.

Yet our Lord has blotted out all these sins. By being baptized and dying on the Cross, Jesus has blotted out each and every sin. Because God is almighty, and because He loves us, He has bestowed His grace on us and solved away all our problems without any exception. By doing so, the Lord quenched the thirst of Samaritan woman's heart, and He has also quenched the thirst of your heart and mine.

How Could We Ever Be Quenched Our Thirst without the Lord?

It's because the Lord has solved away the problem of our sins that our hearts' thirst can be



quenched wholly; had He not done so, then we would have had no choice but to die under the constant weight of sin. Moreover, we had been destined to die not only under the burden of our sins, but also under the weight of our worries, the oppressions of evil Satan, and even the grim realities of life living in this world. Yet because our Lord is powerful, He has solved away not only the problem of our sins, but also every other problem. And even now, He is solving away our problems. Whenever we face a problem, the Lord bestows His grace. Whenever things go wrong, the Lord corrects them to ensure success. God also bestows His grace on what we cannot achieve through our own effort. Giving us His blessings every moment, God makes it possible for us to achieve what's impossible.

We know that God has bestowed us with His grace of salvation. So, we are wholeheartedly thankful to the Lord. We know that the Lord we

believe in is almighty, has blotted out our sins, and also bestows His grace on us with everything we need in order to live. By any chance, does your heart have any issues, lack anything, or need anything? Then submit such problems to God and ask Him to solve them. Praying is how you submit your problems to God.

When you go to a hospital, you first present your health card, right? Like this, you have to first present your problems to God. Once you submit your request to God, saying, "Lord, this is what I need," then this problem will be solved sooner or later. God will take care of this problem when you really need it. We have such a privilege to submit our problems to the Almighty God in whatsoever manner He exists. Today's Scripture passage compels me to reflect on just how powerful our Lord is, and what a wonderful privilege it is that we have been saved. I recognize and believe that it is our happiness that



we've met with the Lord, and it is our privilege as Christians that the Lord provides us with living water everyday, and that we are able to drink it everyday. Do you also recognize and believe in this manner?

Our Lord bestows His grace on everything you need in your life according to His time. I admonish you to believe in this also. What a powerful and wonderful God our Lord is! God is the Lord who bestows His grace on everything we do, on our every thought and aspiration. It is written, *"The peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus"* (Philippians 4:7). We should pray and thank God that we have become His children. And we should give thanks to this Lord who gives living water to you and me everyday, to the Lord who solves all our problems and has already borne the burden of all our sins. Indeed, we have no choice but to thank

God. I am sure that even in the days to come, we will continue to live by the grace of the Lord.

Do you also believe this? Do you also need God's grace everyday? Do you have any needs? Do you lack anything? If so, then you are a very happy person. Why? You and I are happy people because all our needs and shortcomings will be filled and supplemented by the almighty Lord. Do you believe in this? I admonish you to believe so.

I, too, believe so. I believe that if I need anything, God would fill me and bestow grace upon me. And I believe that the Lord will do the same to you as well. I didn't know at first that being saved was so amazing and wonderful like this. When I first heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received my salvation, I thought that only the problem of sin was solved. However, as I continued to carry on with my life in this world after receiving the remission of sin, I came to realize that I had many needs, and that



I had many things lacking. And I came to realize that our Lord bestows His grace upon us from time to time, provides for our needs according to our necessities, provides for us to live by faith, allows for us live differently from the people of the world, and makes it possible for us to choose to receive living water from God everyday. So the more time has passed by since I received the remission of my sins, the more I am thankful to the Lord. I am grateful because He is the Lord who will solve our problems.

My fellow believers, have you received the remission of sin? It's a huge deal that you've received the remission of sin. It's tremendous. Since you've received the remission of sin, you've become God's children and His blessed people. My fellow believers, even though there may be many problems after receiving the remission of your sins, I admonish you to follow the Lord. I admonish you to follow the Lord with

your heart united with the brothers and sisters and God's Church, reading His Word, as well as praying. If you are not sure what to do, then, just follow those who are ahead of you. Be led by them, share fellowship with them, be ruled by them, and follow the Lord. You will then live a very blessed life. I cannot be thankful enough when I think about how we've become God's children, received everlasting life, and attained living water everyday all because we've received this one thing, the remission of sin.

As we are living in this world in our flesh, we have many needs for both our bodies and our spirits, and we also need God's help for many things. However, because we have become God's children, we have put on this grace where God helps us. Even now, we are clothed in it. We put on God's grace forever. Words cannot express just how grateful I am. To the God who gives us living water everyday, to the Lord who



solves away all our problems everyday, let us give our thanks by faith, and let us also follow the Lord diligently by faith.

Jesus Gives the Remission of Sin and Everlasting Life through the Word of the Bible

The most widely read book in the whole wide world is the Bible, the Word of God. This Bible is the Truth, for it is God's Word. The Bible is the storehouse of the profound Truth, so much so that there is hardly anything that is not addressed in the Word of God. Shakespeare, the world-renowned literary giant whom we know very well, is said to have read the Bible over 200 times. His writings boast extremely accurate and powerful expressions, but it's said that all his writings

actually emulated the expressive power of the Word of God. Although Shakespeare had discovered good expressions in the Bible, we should discover in the Bible the blessed gospel that enables us to be born again. We should thereby receive the everlasting life offered by the Lord.

This Bible is the Word of God that bears witness of Jesus. It teaches the Truth that enables one to receive the Holy Spirit by believing in the wonderful gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Word of the Bible writes about the mystery of the beautiful salvation that Jesus has given to mankind. This Bible writes of how the world was created at the beginning, who God the Father is, who His Son Jesus is, and what Jesus has done for mankind.

Genesis 1:1-3 also writes about Jesus. It's also written in Genesis, "*Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness.*" We can see here that God is the Triune God of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The fact that God said



when He created mankind, “Let Us make Man according to Our likeness,” manifests that He is the Triune God. Put differently, what the Triune God did is different in each manifestation of the Godhead; God the Father planned every aspect of this salvation, Jesus has achieved Father’s plan of salvation and bears witness of the Father, and the Holy Spirit is testifying to what the Son did.

This Bible says from the beginning that it is Jesus our Savior who created the world and the whole universe. Jesus is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, the Prophet for all mankind, and the King of kings. Jesus concurrently holds the three offices of the High Priest, the Prophet, and the King. Jesus is the Son of God and the Savior of mankind who came to deliver it from Satan, sin, destruction, and judgment, and to destroy the work of Satan. There is no story in the Bible that’s more beautiful than the wonderful gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given to us.

However, the Jews thought that Moses was greater than Jesus. It was ignorance and foolishness that stemmed from their lack of faith in Jesus. Even now, denying that Jesus is the Son of God, they are still waiting for the Messiah to come. However, the entire Bible reveals that Jesus has already come, and that He will return again. In John 5:46, Jesus says, *“If you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me.”*

Moses recorded the Bible. He received the Law from God and recorded it, and He also wrote about the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle in detail. The Word of the Bible became the foundation of our faith. Through Moses, God had given the sacrificial system to wash away all the sins of everyone in this world.

The Book of Leviticus, which we know very well, clearly records and shows what kind of sacrifice should be offered by man in order to receive the remission of sin from God. It says



that if anyone of the common people committed sin before God and wanted to sacrifice an offering to Jehovah to receive the remission of that sin, then he had to bring an unblemished animal. And according to this sacrificial system, the sinner had to lay both his hands on the head of the sacrificial animal without fail. Having thus passed all his sins to the sacrificial animal, he then had to kill it in his place, thus drawing its blood. He then had to hand it over to a priest, and the priest put some of this blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, poured the rest on the ground, cut the flesh of the sacrificial animal, put it on the altar of burnt offering along with the fat taken out of the animal's entrails, and burned them with fire to be offered to God. The Bible says that it was established that all the people would receive the remission of their sins as the priest did these things for them. And God also established the Day of Atonement on the tenth

day of the seventh month in order to blot out the yearly sins of Israelites. This sacrificial system was a law that God had given through Moses.

For What Purpose Do We Believe in Jesus?

The purpose for which we believe in Jesus is to receive the remission of our sins. When Jesus came to this earth for the first time, He did not come in majesty like this world's kings. On the contrary, He had abandoned the glory of Heaven and came as a root out of dry ground. Even though Jesus came to this earth incarnated in a body that had nothing to desire, He is not just an ordinary man, but He is God Himself. Because Jesus came to this earth in humbleness, many people of those days did not receive Him. They were therefore excluded from His wonderful



salvation. Most Israelites did not believe in the Word of the Bible. As they each were more interested in the glory of their flesh than the salvation offered by Jesus, they did not believe in the wonderful gospel of the water and the Spirit with the desire to attain it.

Moses Is the Representative of the Law in the Old Testament

Moses received the Law from God, and he relayed His clear commandments to the people. God gave no less than 613 statutes and commandments to mankind. This Law is constituted by the statutes that must be kept toward God, and the divine norms of life that are indispensable for human beings to live in harmony with each other. Moses clearly relayed God's Law to the people. Yet despite this, the

people did not realize their sins even after receiving God's Law.

God taught the method of the remission of sin through the sacrificial system in the Bible. In the Old Testament, for a sinner to receive the remission of his sins, he had to pass them to his sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head without fail. And he had to draw its blood and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. That is how God had set forth the law of salvation, and how He had decided to bless all mankind by delivering it from sin.

Mankind's sins had to be passed onto the head of the sacrificial animal through the laying on of hands. And God said that if anyone believed in His Word according to the law established by Him, he would be saved from all sins. Despite this, however, the people of Israel are still awaiting for their Superman-like Savior even now. But Jesus, a leader more powerful than even



Moses, has come to them and ascended to Heaven already. He has already come to the people of Israel and the Gentiles alike, and ascended back to Heaven.

But they did not believe in Jesus. This Messiah was so wise that to complete the work of perfect salvation, He came to this earth quietly, received the baptism given by John the Baptist, carried the sins of this world as a result, bore the condemnation of the sins of mankind by being crucified, and has thereby saved the entire human race. After being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus shed His blood on the Cross, and just before dying, He testified that He had completely fulfilled salvation from sin, saying, *"It is finished!"* (John 19:30) He then rose from the dead again, and having ascended to Heaven, He now sits at the right hand of the throne of God the Father.

In a village in Israel called Bethlehem, Jesus

the Savior of sinners was born. In outside appearance, it seemed as though He had come as someone lowlier than even an ordinary person. So many people could not believe that Jesus was the Messiah. However, we are now able to recognize Jesus, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we can also believe in Him. If only we examine this Jesus more closely, we can see that He is the Son of God, the Creator, and the Savior of mankind. We can recognize clearly that Jesus is God Himself, and we can also meet with Him by faith.

What Is the Wonderful Gospel That Every Sinner Must Believe?

In order to be remitted from one's sins, everyone must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus fulfilled through the



baptism He received from John and His blood on the Cross. Everyone must believe in this wonderful gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, too many people are making an irrevocable mistake by refusing to recognize the Truth that the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and His blood constitute their salvation. They understand and believe that Jesus has saved mankind simply by shedding His blood on the Cross.

But what a mistaken understanding is this? Jesus was the Lamb of God who blotted out the sins of the world once and for all. By being baptized by John the Baptist, He accepted all the sins and blemishes of this world, and with the blood that He shed crucified to the Cross, He blotted out all these sins. Yet many people failed to recognize Him as their Savior.

Jesus always treats us gently. In this Bible is contained the blessed Word, the wonderful

gospel that makes it possible for everyone to be born again of the water and the Spirit. All those who want to believe in Jesus must believe in Jesus the Son of God who has come by the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and thus receive the remission of their sins.

The Word of the Bible is a treasure house of the wonderful gospel that enables us to receive the remission of sin and the Holy Spirit. Let us then all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, and let us all thus receive the true remission of our sins, everlasting life, and the living water. ☒



In What Do Our Hearts Find Satisfaction?

< John 4:10-24 >

“Jesus answered and said to her, ‘If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?’ Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water

that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Go, call your husband, and come here.’ The woman answered and said, ‘I have no husband.’ Jesus said to her, ‘You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for



salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”

In today’s Bible passage, we see a Samaritan woman who had no satisfaction in her heart. This Samaritan woman had had five husbands apart from the present one, and yet she still was not satisfied. In her heart, she was spiritually thirsty and void, and ashamed before even the people of this world. As she was living in hiding, she needed the water of everlasting life that only the Lord could give.

When Jesus was sitting by the well, the Samaritan woman came there to draw water. To have fellowship with her, Jesus began to speak to

her, asking her, “Give me a drink.” The woman was dumbfounded by this, for a Jewish man was asking her for a drink, even though she was a disgraced Samaritan. This is because at that time, the Samaritans were despised by the Jews. Their forefathers were originally Israelites, but of mixed blood, a result of the many invasions that Israel had suffered, and so they were despised by the Jews, even though they partially shared the same blood. So when a young Jewish man asked this Samaritan woman for a drink in spite of this, she couldn’t help but suspect that he was mocking her.

So she said, “You Jewish people despise us Samaritans so much. How is it then that you, being a Jew, ask me for a drink?” The Samaritan woman asked Jesus how He could ask her for a drink when He was a Jew and she was a Samaritan. Jesus said to her, *“If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me*



a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water” (John 4:10). The woman then said, *“Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water?” (John 4:11)* This woman simply could not understand what Jesus was saying to her. However, as Jesus said to her, *“Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life” (John 4:13-14),* the woman said, *“Sir, give me this water,”* and then our Lord told her, *“Go, call your husband, and come here.”* She immediately said, *“I have no husband.”* Jesus then said, *“You are right. You have had five husbands, and yet the one whom you now have is not even your husband. In that you are quite right.”* The woman was shocked by this, and so said to Him, *“How do You know all*

about me? You are indeed a prophet.”

The well from which this woman was drawing water was the well that her ancestors had dug and drunk from it, and the mountain where this woman worshipped was the Mountain Gerizim where her ancestors had worshipped. In terms of her line of faith, this woman was someone who was proud of her ancestors’ orthodoxy. This is why the woman raised the orthodoxy of her religion to Jesus. What did she say to Him? She said, *“Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship” (John 4:20).* This woman considered the place of worship quite important. She was arguing, in other words, over the question of where the place of worship should be, that is, where the more orthodox place of worship was.

But Jesus said to her, *“But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will*



worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth” (John 4:23-24). Although she wanted to be approved of her religious orthodoxy by Jesus, Jesus said to her, “God looks for those who worship Him in spirit and truth.”

To Be Washed from Our Sins, What Must We Do, and What Must We Believe in?

When Jesus met the woman, it was about the sixth hour by Jewish time (John 4:6). In contemporary time, it was about 12 o’clock, that is, at noon. In the land of Palestine, this time of the day is so scorching hot that everyone takes a nap. The woman had come to the well to draw

water at this hour trying to avoid the prying eyes of the others. She was so ashamed of herself that even to quench the thirst of her flesh, she had to keep away from them. To quench her soul’s thirst, she had lived with five husbands apart from her present man, but still she had no satisfaction. Our Lord had come there to meet with this woman whose heart had no satisfaction. And He taught her the real reason why her life had no satisfaction, and solved this problem for her by giving her its solution.

She had relied on the religious line and traditional faith of her community blindly and in vain. However, when Jesus told her past and present exactly, this woman was able to realize that the Man who was talking to her was the Messiah, that is, the Savior Jesus spoken of in the Old Testament. Today, Christians who have not met Jesus are prone to rely on their respective denominations by deifying them. However, no



Christian denomination in this world is God Himself; moreover, none of them can bring true life. People try out different denominations trying to receive true life for their souls, but there is no denomination in this world that brings this true life. Only the Word of God brings true life to mankind. While people may claim that their own denomination is the best, they cannot claim that the denomination itself has solved and washed away the problem of sin in each individual's heart, enabled their hearts to be remitted from their sins, or made it possible for them to receive the true washing of sin.

No religion in this world can solve the problem of sin for even just one man. Today's Christians who are leading sectarian and religious lives of faith do not actually believe in the Word of Jesus, but they believe in their own thoughts instead, and this is why they are failing at their lives of faith. It is because they are

preaching only their own denominational teachings and doctrines that they are unable to solve the problem of sin in their hearts and continue to live as sinners, no matter how much they hear such teachings. Put differently, these religionists are unable to be washed from their sins, and their hearts continue to thirst, for they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Samaritan woman had told Jesus honestly that she had no husband. Indeed, the woman did not have a real husband. That she had no real husband does not just mean that she had no husband in carnal terms, but that she had not met the real Savior in spiritual terms. In other words, there was no true Savior that satisfied her heart.

All the people living in this world are pursuing only pleasure, trying to find true satisfaction for their hearts, so they all seek after the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life (1 John 2:16). But they cannot find real



satisfaction with the things of the world. Can anyone be satisfied by pursuing the things of the flesh? No! When we come across very beautiful sceneries or follow the lust of the flesh, we may find satisfaction for a short while. But our hearts cannot be truly satisfied by these things. It is only in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit that our hearts can find satisfaction. It is only through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus that everyone's heart can find true satisfaction. This is why all those who do not believe in this gospel continue to feel thirsty in their hearts.

If people's hearts were refreshed, joyous and happy owing to the things of the world, they would have no need to look for Jesus. Unless they meet Jesus and wash away their sins by placing their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their lives are bound to be empty. No matter how rich anyone might be and how ideal

his circumstances, if he has sin in his heart, then his heart cannot be satisfied with anything else in this world but only feel emptiness. My fellow believers, while whoever has sin in his heart cannot attain true peace, if he receives the remission of his sins, then he can attain this true peace. You should realize here that the Samaritan woman had no real satisfaction, even though she had lived with five men in turn, trying to look for and enjoy the lust of the flesh, the pride of life, the lust of the eyes, wealth, fame, and carnal splendors and pleasures. But all the people living in this world, no matter how weary, sad, and tormenting their lives might be, can still receive the true remission of sin and true joy if they encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. Whoever believes in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit given by our Lord can have true satisfaction in his heart.

Many people try to find satisfaction from the



things of the flesh. But no satisfaction can be attained from the things of this world. Thinking that their lack of satisfaction stems from their lack of material possession, they pursue and come to possess material things, but they discover that they still cannot be satisfied with these things. It is only by believing in the gospel Word of the Truth of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord that everyone can attain true satisfaction. What solves the problem of sin in people's hearts is the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. For everyone, if he is resolved from the problem of the sins of his heart, then he can have true satisfaction in his heart and attain real joy, even if he has little material possession and his circumstances are far from ideal. On the other hand, however, if he does not encounter the Lord, and therefore is unable to receive the true remission of sin into his heart, then there is no real satisfaction in his heart. It is because people

do not have satisfaction in their hearts that they go back and forth to this religion to that religion, to this denomination to that denomination. The people of the world try everything to find satisfaction, from going to nightclubs to accumulating wealth, but through such efforts their hearts cannot attain true satisfaction. If you have not received the true remission of sin into your heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can never attain real satisfaction from the things of the world.

For everyone to find true satisfaction for his heart, he must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sin into his heart. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can realize who Jesus is, what His remission of sin is, and how He has blotted out your sins; you can experience the true salvation that has really blotted out your sins; and you can enjoy true joy. Without believing in this true



gospel, everything else is completely useless, no matter how ardently you might pray to God, call upon His name, raise all kinds of rackets, fast all the time, or fall back like a log in ecstasy.

Even if you have spoken in tongues, seen visions, or met Jesus in your dreams, this does not mean that you really met Jesus. Anyone who has sin in his heart has not met Jesus yet. If there is sin in your heart, then you are not *in* Christ, for the Bible says, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus*” (*Romans 8:1*). Your lack of satisfaction even as you profess to believe in Jesus is because you do not have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When some people are asked, “How is your life going?” they answer, “Well, I’m alive, but only because I’m not dead.” When asked, “What do you do for living?” they just say, “Nothing. I just live”; when asked, “Why do you live?” they say, “Because I’m not dead”; and when asked,

“Why do you eat?” they reply, “So that I won’t die. I eat food because it’s there.” Most people are indeed living such meaningless lives.

My fellow believers, unless we have the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord in our hearts, there can be no satisfaction for us either. When our flesh is weary, upset, and stressed out, it’s only natural for us to complain of hardship. Nonetheless, we can still live satisfied, for the Lord has solved away the problem of sin in our hearts through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All our carnal problems are of little consequence, since we can overcome them by faith. On the contrary, even if such superficial problems are all resolved, if we fail to solve the problem of our sins and continue to thirst, then there can be no satisfaction at all.

All the philosophers of this world have asked themselves this question: “Who am I? What am I? Where did I come from, and where am I



heading for?” But they, too, failed to find a solution to these problems of life before passing away. The famous people whom you know all tried hard to resolve these problems of who they are, where they are from and where they are heading, but in the end, they moved on to the next world without solving any of these problems, not even the problem of their sins.

Do you know yourself? You need to realize that you are a human being created in the likeness of God’s image. Human beings can live as God’s children only when their hearts are washed from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can mere mortals enter the Kingdom of Heaven? It is only by being born again of water and the Spirit that people can enter Heaven (John 3:5). For everyone, no matter who, it is only when he receives the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with his heart that he can enter the

Kingdom of Heaven. Your heart is empty and confused because there still remains sin in it. Those who are carnally minded say that all that they need is to solve the problem of clothing, feeding, and housing themselves, but they must realize acutely that there still remains the problem of their souls even when these basic needs are met.

I myself yearned to be washed from my heart’s sins more than to have the wealth and splendor of this world, for in the old days, I had been lost spiritually. Before I encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit, life was so hard for me as I had no real satisfaction. My greatest single desire was to get the problem of sin solved in my heart. Therefore, I yearned with all my heart to know the Truth that would resolve this problem of sin. At that time, I really was like the Samaritan woman. When I woke up in the morning and saw the sun, I was ashamed of



myself, and I felt depressed. Like Job in the Bible, I used to wish the sun would not rise. I wished the world would rather be dark.

This is how I was, and yet like this Samaritan woman, I met our Lord and came to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then every question I had about the Lord's ministries was answered once and for all. I came to understanding all the works of salvation that the Lord fulfilled for me: Why the Lord was baptized; how He took away the sins of the world; how He died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and ascended to Heaven; and what will happen when He comes again.

Ever since I realized the gravity of all the sins in my heart, I looked for the Truth of being born again, and ever since I came to believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, I have found satisfaction, even when I don't drink, sing or dance. And I came to realize that my heart

could not be satisfied from the things of the flesh. I can still get upset sometimes, but no matter how weary I might be now, my new self cannot be compared to my old self before being born again. Nor can the sufferings that I had faced before being born again be compared to my present sufferings. Ever since I was born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no matter how weary I might be, it is only because of my weak flesh that I am weary; no longer because of I am worried about impending hell. This is why I am always rejoiced in my life. I beseech all of you to also accept by faith the true remission of sin into your hearts

There are countless churches seen by your eyes. But we can realize that most of them are not God's Church. For us to discern this, we need to see whether the preacher of any church has received the remission of sin or not before the Lord. Only when he is someone who got his



problem of sin resolved before God, does he become a true servant of God who can solve the problem of sin for the hearts of the congregation. Those who preach the Word of God without getting their own problem of sin solved are neither God's servants, nor His people. Just because you attend some mega-churches of this world, this does not mean that you can actually encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What you need to realize is that only the churches that preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit belong to God's real Church.

Many people are now trying to get the problem of sin solved even though they attend the churches where there is no gospel of the water and the Spirit. Of course, we try to deliver the true gospel of the water and the Spirit even to them. However, they should realize that because their faith is an ethical one, it is hard for them to encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Today, such people believe literally that when they are slapped on their right cheek, they should turn the other cheek. Who can ever live like this, when all human beings are fundamentally piles of sin? After all, is this not why Jesus came for us? As a Christian professing to believe in Jesus, you should ask yourself if you are not such a person whose beliefs are only ethically oriented. These people are unable to encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit precisely because they are trying to act as if they are better than Jesus. I say this because through such moral faith, it is hard to meet the Lord who came by the water and the Spirit. You must first recognize your sinful nature as it is, because only sinners can find this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Everyone must realize that he should be washed from all his sins and be born again by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Today's Christians who profess to believe



in Jesus and yet still retain their sins are living their lives of faith before God only ethically. If the problem of sin is not resolved in their hearts even when they have attended church and given offerings all this time, then they should encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. Unless they do this, they will be spiritually defrauded.

When you come to God's Church and want to give offerings, you should have first received the remission of sin into your heart by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before you give offerings. When we give offerings to God, we really should give them entirely out of our own voluntary will. Every aspect of our lives of faith must absolutely be led by God. We must live out our faith wholeheartedly, by placing our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

When one tries to be born again from all his sins, can this be achieved by doing something on

his own? You shouldn't think like this. How could anyone be washed from his sins through his own virtuous acts? If anyone tries to be born again from his sins through his deeds, then he is a Pharisee and an impostor. I beseech all of you to be truly born again from all your sins by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that the Lord Jesus has given us. Encounter the Truth, that Jesus has solved away the problem of your sins once and for all through the water, the blood and the Spirit. Believe in this gospel Word of the water and the Spirit and be born again from all your sins. Confirm with the Word of Truth how Jesus has blotted out all your sins, and be born again by believing in this. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Bible speaks of, none other than this is the very Word of the Truth of being born again.

My fellow believers, the fact that today's many Christians believe that they must be



sanctified by attending church, quitting smoking and drinking, and not sinning, means that they have fallen into their own groundless thoughts. To entertain such a preposterous notion is to only build Christian doctrines one by one. The belief that one can gradually reach his sanctification by not committing sin is no more than a trick of Satan. The fact that many Christians would sit calmly and utter amen's and hallelujah's during the worship service, and yet once they get out of church they live completely different lives that deviates from the Word of God, is because they have not yet been born again of water and the Spirit. It is not by living a life of sanctification that one can be freed from his sins. The only way for us to be truly born again from our sins is to believe that Jesus has blotted out all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is absolutely not by living virtuously that all of us can become sinless.

The rich in their own righteousness can never enter Heaven. It is even harder for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven than for a camel to go through the eye of a needle. It is impossible for anyone to be born again from his sins through his own virtuous acts. This is why the Lord said, *"With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible"* (Matthew 19:26). We must realize that it is our Lord who has blotted out all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You must know how God has blotted out your sins. Only then can we really find out the Truth of being born again. You must have true faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit, I have been freed from all my sins. Have you also been freed from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If you have indeed been freed from sin by believing in this gospel of the water and the



Spirit, then you are indeed a happy person, no matter how hard your life might be.

In the Word of God that we read today, there appears a Samaritan woman. When Jesus asked this woman for a drink, the Samaritan woman was astonished because it was not common for a Jew to associate himself with any Samaritans. So she asked, “How is it that You are asking me, a Samaritan woman, for a drink, when You are a Jew?” But Jesus said to her, “If you knew Me, who is asking you for a drink, I would have given you living water.” So while conversing with Jesus, she eventually came to recognize that He was the true Savior. Indeed, Jesus is truly the Savior of all mankind. Since thousands of years ago, God had promised mankind that He would send the Savior for all men, and this Savior is none other than Jesus. The Samaritan woman from today’s Scripture passage did not recognize Jesus at first, but later she came to realize that He was the Savior.

My fellow believers, who is the One that gives us the true water of everlasting life? Who is the One who truly quenches our thirsty hearts forever? Is it not our Lord Jesus? Have you been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given us? Our Lord is the Savior who has delivered us from all the sins of this world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He who has given the living water to us who are living on this planet is not a man but the Savior of mankind. Jesus is the Savior who has truly quenched our hearts’ thirst and solved away both our carnal and spiritual problems. Our Lord did not give us everlasting life through the materials of this world. Living in this desert-like world, all of us went looking for Jesus to draw the living water, for we had been spiritually thirsty, and at that time, Jesus met with us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we were struggling with hardship in this



world, and when our hearts needed God's salvation, what was absolutely necessary for us was the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only our Lord solved away the problem of all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and only He gave us true life. When we were weary and had no satisfaction because of our sins, when we were struggling in this desert-like world because of our sins, and when we were dying because of our many problems of sin, our Lord gave us, through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, the living water that made us never thirst again. Our Lord became the Master of the living water that made us thirst no more forever.

Is it a human being that washed away our sins? Or is it some material thing? Is it the Christian doctrines of this world? No! It is only Jesus who has solved away all the problems our lives, and only He is the true Savior who has given us the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because Jesus alone is the true Savior for us that He forsook His glory and came to this earth, put all our sins on His own body through His baptism, and was crucified to shed His blood, and has thereby saved us. He has become the Good Shepherd who gives us all the blessings that we need to live in this world, who strengthens us when our hearts are troubled and weary, and who solves away all the problems of our hearts.

Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus has solved the problem of sin that was impossible to be solved on our own, and given us eternal life. Our Lord is the God who has made it possible for you and me, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to drink the true water of everlasting life. Our Lord has permitted us to attain the remission of sin and eternal life, blessed the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to become God's



children, and filled all our needs to continue to carry on with our lives in this world. Truly, the gift of salvation that God has given us is too great and wide to fathom.

Once again, therefore, we come to think of our Lord. Had we not had the Lord, how could we have lived in this desert-like world? Had it not been for our Lord, we would have died of spiritual thirst long ago in this world. We were all bound to live our lives thirsting so much and without any satisfaction, but for our Lord.

Knowing fully what we lack while living in this world, our Lord has filled our needs whenever we prayed to Him. God has always blessed us, who are living in this desert-like world. And He has solved away not only the problem of our sins, but many other problems also. We need to ask Him for the grace of all these blessings, and we need to live by faith. It is when our hearts ask God for His grace that we can finally taste the

profundity of His grace.

Does your heart now desire to ask God for His help? Just as it is by the grace of the Lord that we have lived so far, it is also by this grace of the Lord that we can continue to carry on with our lives. Just as our Lord gave the living water to the Samaritan woman and solved all her problems, I believe that God will also give us and clothe us with all the blessings that we need to live in this world, and I thank Him with my faith.

Jesus said to this woman, *“Whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.”* The woman said to Him, *“Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw”* (John 4:15). This woman was so ashamed of herself that she dared not to venture out during the daytime. But she still needed water everyday. So she had to come to



draw water under the scorching sun, when everyone else was resting. Given this, how weary must her life have been? Since she could not go without water to cook, to do laundry and to bathe, she had to go to the well to draw water everyday. Yet the Samaritan woman could draw water only under the scorching sun. So how happy must she then have been when the Lord told her that He would give her a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life? The woman asked Jesus, “If there is such water, give it to me just once.”

My fellow believers, we, too, drink water everyday, but we still get thirsty again and again. If there is this kind of water that would quench our thirst forever and make us never thirst just by drinking it only once, would we not also beg Him to give us this water? Jesus said to the woman, “*Go, call your husband, and come here*” (John 4:16). The woman then answered,

“I have no husband” (John 4:17). Besting her, Jesus then said to her, “*You have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband*” (John 4:18). The woman then said, “That’s so true! How did You know that I was such a woman? Lord! I now perceive that You are a prophet!” This woman now thought that Jesus was a prophet, the kind that knows all about what happened before and what would come to pass. So at the beginning the woman thought of Jesus as one such prophet, but as she continued to converse with Him, she came to realize that Jesus was indeed the Messiah.

It is a small thing that this woman had lived with no less than six men until then? Perhaps it’s not such a big deal, but in Korea, it would probably set a new record. Ordinary Koreans do not change their spouses this often. The problem for this woman was that her own conscience was bound by her great sins. But Jesus said these



things because He wanted to not only expose all her problems of sin, but to solve them all as well.

From the Word of the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, we come to know who the Savior is. We come to realize that the sacrificial Lamb spoken of in the Old Testament is Jesus, and that by coming to this earth and being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus took away all the sins of not only this woman, but all the sins of the world. Through what did our Lord solve away the problem of all the sins of mankind? He solved away all our problems through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. My fellow believers, why was it that we could not be blessed by God but live accursed lives before? It was because of the sins that were in our hearts. There was a barrier of sin between God and us, and this is why we had lived accursed lives. There wasn't any other barrier between God and us, but it was the barrier of sin that had blocked us from Him.

When our Lord came to this earth, He solved away this problem of our sins once and for all. How did He solve it? Our Lord solved away the problem of all our sins and condemnation by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, taking away the sins of this world once and for all, shouldering them to the Cross and shedding His blood on it, and rising from the dead again. As we carry on with our lives, we must hear and believe in the Word of everlasting life, that our Lord has solved away all our problems of sin. It is through our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that we can enjoy everlasting life and attain true happiness.

My fellow believers, just as our Lord gave this woman the remission of sin and the water of eternal life, so has He given them to us also. This woman had had no less than five husbands, not including the man who was now living with her



without being legally married. Why did this woman go through so many husbands? She did so because she was trying to find her happiness from her husband. Just like her, people try to find happiness in the wrong places, thinking that they would be happy if they have a lot of money, fame, power, knowledge, or amusement. Spiritually speaking, we must realize that we, too, had lived with five husbands. We all had chased these things while sinning until we met the real Bridegroom, Jesus. We could not avoid but sin in this world until the day we die, and we were bound for hell for the sins that we committed. In spite of this, however, our Lord has solved the problem of all our sins through His baptism and His blood on the Cross. So just how grateful and indebted are we for this? Because our Lord is almighty and because He loves us, He has solved away all our problems of sin, leaving none behind.

Were it not for our Lord, how could we quench our hearts' thirst forever? As our Lord has solved away the problem of sin in our hearts, our hearts' thirst can now be quenched wholly by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In General, When People Admit Their Sins, They Tend to Admit Only The Sins That Are Exposed Outside

In general, people consider only the sins that are exposed outside as sins, and they do not regard the sins that they commit with their hearts as sins. So they try hard not to commit any sin with their acts, but they are all bound to continue to commit sin. The law of this world points out only the sins that people commit with their acts, and punish only these revealed sins. But the Law



of God points out both the exposed and unexposed sins, and condemnation follows all sins. Those who do not know the Law of God or do not recognize it properly often claim, “I have no sin.” What is even worse is that even among those who are attending church, there are many who do not recognize the sins in their hearts. They therefore think that they would not be condemned for their sins. The problem is that there are far too many such people.

Everyone cannot avoid but commit countless sins time after time while living in this world. You should realize that those who seem upright in their acts are in fact committing even more sins than the Samaritan woman. While not everyone acts like a thief with his deeds, he still steals countless times with his thoughts and heart. Although people may not have committed murder with their acts, in their hearts and thoughts, they still have murdered many. The reality is that

countless people find it hard to admit their true selves as sinners, and they do not know that they are to be condemned for their sins.

However, because God sees all the inside of the human heart, He says that there are exceedingly many sins in it. That’s why He said, *“The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it? I, the LORD, search the heart, test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings” (Jeremiah 17:9-10).*

People who have not yet been born again need to plow the fields of their hearts thoroughly and know the sins that are hidden deep inside. They must realize that there are exceedingly many sins in their hearts, and that God will condemn them for all these sins. When they thus recognize clearly that they had been bound to hell for sure as the condemnation of their sins, they can then realize the need to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



The Function of the God-Given Law

The Law that God gave us plows our hearts, exposes the sins that were in them, and, furthermore, becomes our tutor that leads us to the Savior. So the Bible says in Romans 3:20, *“Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.”*

In the Law of God, there are 613 statutes and commandments of do’s and don’ts. This Law of God requires perfection from all of us. So God’s Law can be met only when we keep it in its entirety, at 100 percent. To keep only 10, 50, or 80 percent of the Law is to fail to keep it. If anyone broke God’s Law even just once in his entire lifetime, then this means that he failed to keep it all. The Bible says, *“For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all. For He who said, ‘Do not*

commit adultery,’ also said, ‘Do not murder.’ Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law” (James 2:10-11). As it is stated here, if we fail to keep even just one point of the Law, then we are guilty of all. To break a single commandment of the Law, in other words, is to break all the Law.

Do we then break the Law only a few times in our lifetime? No, this is not who we are. Because our fundamental nature is sinful, we cannot avoid but break the Law repeatedly countless times. The seventh commandment of the Ten Commandments says, “You shall not commit adultery.” Are we capable of keeping this commandment of God? For us to keep this commandment of God, whenever we see a woman, we should not have any lustful thoughts in our hearts either. But are we capable of this, of not committing sin in our hearts either? Jesus



said, “*You have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’ But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart*” (Matthew 5:27-28). This means that whenever we look at a woman and lust after her, we are actually breaking the seventh commandment against adultery. To break God’s commandment is to sin, and the condemnation of this is destruction.

Every time we see a woman with our eyes and lust after her, we are accumulating sin one by one. If you are faithful, you would know that adultery is wicked, and you would try not to commit this sin. Many people abhor adultery as filthy, and they despise those who commit it. But in reality, do we not all commit adultery? The more we remember the commandment telling us not to commit adultery, the more we see that we are actually committing it. Furthermore, the more

we try to keep the commandment, the more we realize that we are simply incapable of doing so. Given the fact that adultery is inherent to us, is it not the case that we cannot help but have lustful thoughts when we see a woman? The commandment against adultery therefore teaches us that sexual immorality is a sin, and that we commit fornication countless times. As such, the Law awakens us to the fact that we are simply incapable of keeping God’s commandments.

It is written, “*For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man*” (Mark 7:21-23). Like this, God’s commandments teach us about the twelve sins that are inside us, and the Law also teaches us that we break all the statutes of God’s Law routinely on a daily basis.



Each and every sin specified by the Law, furthermore, speaks about the condemnation of sin. There can be absolutely no doubt whatsoever that we are indeed piles of sin that are leaving behind a trail of sin that would send us to hell. We must recognize this fact to our pain, and through God's Law we must clearly realize that we are indeed sinners.

All Human Beings Are Confused, Not Knowing Their True Selves

To forget, it is said, is only too human. Many people live in delusion, forgetting that they are sinners piling up countless sins before God, and thinking to themselves, "I am not that bad," "I think I am pretty decent," "I am better than the others," "At least I am not a prostitute," "I am no murderer," "I am not a thief," and so forth.

Having thus forgotten the fact that the eternal condemnation of hell is awaiting them, they live their lives pursuing only their carnal pleasures, obsessed to satisfy their hedonistic desires before they get too old.

If you say to a classy lady, "Spiritually speaking, you are a prostitute," would she admit this willingly? If you say to a dignified gentleman, "Biblically speaking, you have committed countless adulteries," would he acknowledge this honestly? Far from it, they would be extremely offended and go ballistic on you. They will protest fiercely, saying, "What the heck are you talking about?" How would you respond if you were in their shoes? If you knew the Law correctly, you would admit this, saying, "Yes, you're right. I don't like to admit it, but in God's eyes, I am the same as a prostitute." If, on the other hand, you still did not know the Law of God properly, then you would gripe furiously and get angry, saying, "I am



not like this prostitute!”

Truly, we need to be able to see our spiritual selves as being like a prostitute before God. When we turn to Luke chapter seven, we can see that a sinful woman, an ex-prostitute, who had come to Jesus knowing very well that she had far too many sins, was in fact remitted from all her sins. Why did this woman come to Jesus? This woman knew that she was an infamous sinner in her town, and that she was an exceedingly great sinner before God. This is why she had come to Jesus despite her shame. Although the woman did not say with her words who she was, she still admitted to Jesus that she was a great sinner, and that Jesus was the One who would save her from all her sins. So Jesus, knowing this woman’s heart, said to her, *“Your faith has saved you. Go in peace”* (Luke 7:50).

When the woman met Jesus, who had come to this earth for her and saved her not only from her

sin of adultery but from all the sins that she ever committed before God, she was overwhelmed with joy. This is why she wept before the feet of Jesus, wet these feet with her tears, wiped them with her hair, kissed them and poured perfume on them. The room was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. She did these things because she wanted to praise Jesus’ salvation all over the world by these acts of faith. All her deeds were for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. So Jesus commended her faith, saying, *“Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her”* (Mark 14:9). This woman had indeed been in complete darkness because of her sins, and therefore it was only by finding Jesus that she could be saved from all her sins.



How Were Our True Selves before the Lord?

Before God, we had been utterly corrupt seeds of sin. Was this not the case? Everyday, we had left a trail of lustful sins, and we had been bound to be condemned by God. Was this not true? There can be no dispute whatsoever that we were fundamentally corrupt seeds and infamous sinners.

However, some people know themselves, but others don't. What we need to pay particular attention to here is the fact that while the ex-prostitute met Jesus and received the remission of her sins, the Pharisees were not able to be washed clean from their sins, even though they were sitting at the table with the Savior. We really need to focus on the consequences of these two kinds of people's awareness of sin. Through the Law of God, we must realize just how much of a sinner we all had been before God. You

must realize that it is only those whose hearts' fields are thoroughly plowed, and who know that they are wholly piles of sin before God, that are able to come before the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be washed from all their sins.

Are you capable of keeping the Law of God to perfection with your acts? You can never keep it perfectly. We should realize that we are simply incapable of keeping the Law of God, and that we had been sinners who could not help but sin because of our hearts' sinful nature inherited from our ancestors. Were you a sinner in God's sight wholly or only partially? We had all been wholly sinners who could not solve the problem of our sins on our own. Do you admit that before God, all of us were great sinners, bound to be condemned to hell for our sins? If you admit this, you must go by faith to Jesus who came by the water and the Spirit, and believe in the Truth that the Lord has saved us from all our sins. The entire mankind throughout



the whole world must believe in Jesus as its Savior and be saved from all its sins.

My fellow believers, because there is adultery in our hearts, we are fundamentally incapable of not committing fornication, and because we have murderous desires in our hearts as our basic nature, we cannot avoid but commit murder in our hearts. It is because all human beings have greed that they cannot avoid stealing, and it is because they also have deceptive hearts that they cannot help but lie. All of us are bound to commit sin everyday, for we have twelve kinds of sin in our hearts. Therefore, when we see ourselves reflected from the Law of God, we can all realize that we are indeed bound to break God's Law everyday.

My fellow believers, we are incapable of keeping even a single statute of the Law of God. Our lives are such that we are all bound to break every statute of the Law repeatedly and ceaselessly throughout our entire lifetime. Given this, how could we then

argue over the amount of sin before God, whether it is great or small? Who could cast a stone at the woman who was caught for adultery in the very act? No one who has sin can ever do this. When you have committed so many countless sins, like the thick clouds in the sky, how would you not be condemned for your sins? Anyone who has sin cannot escape from his fate but cry sadly like a lonely cuckoo and wail like a lost sheep for his entire lifetime. But could he be saved from all his sins by doing so? All of us must realize that where there is no gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, there can be no remission of sin.

The Sins That Are Written in the Tablet of Everyone's Heart!

Where, then, are all the sins that people commit written? The Bible says, "*The sin of*



Judah is written with a pen of iron; With the point of a diamond it is engraved On the tablet of their heart, And on the horns of your altars” (Jeremiah 17:1). Everyone’s sins are written in the tablet of his heart and on the horns of the altar. Here, the horns of the altar refer to the Books of Deeds, that is, the Books of Judgment written in Revelation 20, which are opened in front of God. This means that God records all our sins, regardless of whether we remember them or not, whether we are aware of them or not. It is telling us that we must remove all our sins written in the tablets of our hearts and in the Book of Deeds, and we must receive the remission of our sins. If there is any sin still remaining in you, even ever so slightly, then according to this sin, you will bear the condemnation of sin.

How, then, can we get all the sins of our entire lifetime written in the tablets of our hearts and in

the Books of Deeds washed away? It is written, “‘*For though you wash yourself with lye, and use much soap, Yet your iniquity is marked before Me,’ says the Lord GOD” (Jeremiah 2:22).* In other words, no soap of any religious teaching whatsoever, and no prayer of repentance whatsoever asking for forgiveness can ever wash away your sins. There is a hymn that goes,

“♪Weeping will not save me!
 Tho’ my face were bathed in tears, ♪
 ♪That could not allay my fears,
 Could not wash the sins of years! ♪
 ♪Weeping will not save me.”

My fellow believers, you must realize that you can never wash away your sins just by crying over your sins, shedding your tears and asking God to forgive you. To stop at just begging Jesus to forgive your sins is like putting on a garment of hypocrisy. Is this not the case?

How can we then be remitted from all our sins



and be saved from them all? First of all, we must recognize that we are great sinners to be condemned by God for our sins, and we must acknowledge the Word of God. We must admit our sinfulness, confessing, “Lord, I am bound to hell for my sins. I am completely a pile of sin. Unless You save me, I cannot avoid but be cast into hell,” and then believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the heart. We have to confess, “Lord, from the day I was born to the day I die, I cannot help but sin in my thoughts and with my acts. Please save me from all my sins. I have broken all Your Law.” After thus admitting ourselves, we must then hear and believe in the gospel of the baptism, the blood, and the Spirit that Jesus has given us. It is when we do this that we can be remitted from all our sins that we have committed from the day we were born and will continue to commit to the day we die.

Until the Samaritan woman met Jesus, there

was no prophet who could quench her soul’s thirst. So she had always felt thirsty in her heart. Unable to meet this Lord, and yet trying to find satisfaction, she therefore pursued arts, music, alcohol, or pleasures. Like this Samaritan woman, everyone in this world is living in pursuit of the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. Since people do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their hearts are empty, and yet even until now, they have not yet encountered the servants of God who can solve this problem for them with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Can your spirit be truly satisfied when you are following this world? Can anyone find real satisfaction from the people of this earth or its beautiful sceneries? The things of the earth may bring some temporary satisfaction to him, but none of them can forever save his soul from his sins.

For everyone, it is when he encounters and



believes in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord that from then on, he comes to experience for himself how the living water is flowing like a river in his heart, and is able to receive all blessings from God. Yet in spite of this, many people still do not listen to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. You, however, should believe with your heart in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, of the remission of sin that the Lord has given you, and thereby receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

The Samaritan woman had tried to find satisfaction from her earthly husbands, but there was no real satisfaction for her. It was not because she did not have enough material possessions that she had no satisfaction. Like this woman, you, too, probably did not find the real meaning of life before you came to know Jesus, the Master of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Was it not the case?

In Korea, there is a song called “Whale Hunting.” Its lyric goes like this: “♪Though I drink, though I sing, though I dance; ♪My heart is filled only with sadness. ♪” There is another Korean popular song called “Vagabond,” and this song goes, “♪Life is a journey; from where it came to where it is going, ♪I do not know. It just floats down without aim. ♪On this journey that goes by fruitlessly, as time passes by, let us not have affection, nor lingering attachments. ♪Life is a journey; from where did it come, to where is it going?”

If we do not meet Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then our lives can find no satisfaction, no matter how we might drink, sing, and dance, just like these songs of the world. Everyone’s existence is like a traveler that stays in this world for a short while only to disappear. From where have all these travelers come, and to where are they all going? Countless people are indeed floating down aimlessly to



their own destruction with passing time.

The Bible says, “*As it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*” (Hebrews 9:27). No life amounts to anything unless people receive the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus. All the philosophers of this world have struggled all their lives with these basic questions about life: “Who and what am I? From where did I come, and to where am I going?” Yet they all perished away unable to find the answer to the very end. Though these philosophers tried to tackle this problem, attempting to find out from where they came and to where they were going, they still perished away without solving this problem in the end. You, however, must get your problem of sin resolved by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and come before the presence of God. By believing in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, you must get your problem of sin resolved before God, receive the Holy Spirit, and find the way to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

Everyone was made in the likeness of the image of God. Therefore, everyone must be washed clean from all the sins in his heart, and everyone must also receive the Holy Spirit as the gift of the remission of sin. Only when people know this can they live in God’s blessings. It is by the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you can find out whether you are a sinner or a righteous person.

Your heart is empty only because there is sin residing in it. Everyone says that all is fine if only he can feed, clothe, and house himself, but the reality is that even when these basic needs are met, a human being’s soul is still barren, for it still remains accursed because of his sins. But when you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all your sins will disappear from your



heart, and you will be filled with happiness. Therefore, you must meet the Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Shouldn't you do this? Look for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And meet your Savior by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Cast aside all your mistaken beliefs of the past and believe all over again properly in the real Truth!

If you still have not been saved from all your sins and are still living like the most wretched of all, and yet despite this you think to yourself that you believe in God properly, then you are simply mistaken. If, in spite of claiming to serve God, you still have not had the problem of your heart's sins resolved and still have not received the Holy Spirit as your gift, then you should realize that you are now standing before the gates of death. Are you not, by any chance, such a Christian? Don't you want to meet Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Then know the

gospel of the water and the Spirit written in the Scriptures, confirm it with the eyes of your heart, and believe in this true gospel.

You must be remitted from your sins, receive the Holy Spirit, and be born again. But you must not try to achieve this on your own through your acts. If you are such a person, then it is clear that you are indeed a fool who built your house on sand. How can anyone be born again from all his sins through his own virtuous deeds? For you to try to be saved from your sins through your acts is nothing more than a product of your own thoughts. Furthermore, those who encourage you to do this are not the real shepherds. They are nothing more than the servants of hell who are leading people to destruction, for they are unable to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that washes away people's sins.

Today, there are some churches that would approve anyone as righteous if he would quit



smoking, not drink, try not to commit sin, and live virtuously. However, such places that teach only Christian ethics are not God's Church. God's Church is where the gospel of the water and the Spirit is taught, so that people, whose acts are insufficient, would receive the remission of their sins, and it is where they are enabled to be born again. God's Church is not a place that teaches you only hypocrisy. God's true Church is the place where His servants preach the Word of God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit to you, thus making it possible for you to receive the remission of your sins.

Do you still think that all is fine if you only attend church, without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you believe only in the doctrines of Christianity, and are you pretending to be humble when in fact you have no faith at all? Many Christians sit in their churches and utter amen's and hallelujah's endlessly, but

anyone who has sin in his heart cannot be a saint of God. Those who believe like this are no more than false Christians. They are on their way to perdition, walking on the wide way.

Have your sins been blotted out once and for all by believing in the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood that He shed on the Cross? And have you received the gift of the Holy Spirit also? Only the gospel of the water and the Spirit can make you free from all your sins and be born again, as it is written, "*You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*" (John 8:32). I beseech you all to listen closely to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to learn it.

Ask yourself whether you really know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To be washed from your sins now, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You, too, will then be born again from all your sins through this



faith. You, too, will be remitted from your sins and receive eternal life through this gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus.

Now is the time for you to find and meet Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you now believe in this true gospel, you will surely receive the everlasting remission of sin.

I pray to God that through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He would bless you to drink from the living water. ☒



The Living Water That Makes One Never Thirst

< John 4:13-26, John 4:39-42 >

“Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.’

The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.’

Jesus said to her, ‘Go, call your husband, and come here.’

The woman answered and said, ‘I have no husband.’

Jesus said to her, ‘You have well said, ‘I

have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.’

The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.’

Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.’

The woman said to Him, ‘I know that



**Messiah is coming' (who is called Christ).
'When He comes, He will tell us all things.'**

Jesus said to her, 'I who speak to you am He.'

'And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, 'He told me all that I ever did.' So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days. And many more believed because of His own word. Then they said to the woman, 'Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.'"

The Woman of Sychar

A woman lived in Sychar, a city of Samaria, had had five husbands. In order not to be

shunned by the villagers, this woman went to Jacob's well to draw water with a water pitcher on her head at noon when everyone went off to take a nap. One day at around noon, she came to draw water as usual, but there was Jesus sitting next to the well. As she came by the well and was drawing up water, Jesus asked her, "Woman, give me a drink." As she looked at this Man, she realized that He had an appearance of a Jew. Jewish attire consisted of a blanket-like cloth that is wrapped around the body and then thrown on top of the shoulder. Jesus had such Jewish cloth on Him. This woman questioned Jesus, "How could you, as a Jew, ask me, a Samaritan woman, to give you water?" This woman said these words because Samaritans and Jews, although they both belonged to the nation of Israel, had a wall between them in each other's hearts. This woman said these words because Jews considered Samaritans, who were mixed-



blooded, to be very lowly, treated them with contempt and ignored them.

Then, Jesus spoke about the living water: *“If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water” (John 4:10).* And the woman said to Jesus, *“Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?” (John 4:11-12)* Jesus answered and said, *“Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life” (John 4:13-14).* Then the woman said, *“Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw” (John 4:15).*

Here, Jesus suddenly changed the topic of conversation, saying, *“Go, call your husband, and come here.”* The woman then said, *“I have no husband.”* And Jesus said to the woman, *“You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.”* The woman was amazed and said, *“Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.”* What she meant by these words was “How did You know that I have had five husbands? You have an amazing ability to know even the past of all people. Given this, You might be a prophet.” This woman said, “You are a prophet,” because Jesus knew well about her past life.

To conclude, this woman was born again by having met Jesus at the well. This woman recognized that Jesus is the Messiah, and by believing Jesus in her heart, she got to receive the remission of sins.



How Were You and I?

Just like this woman, you and I have been living in this world with many husbands who weren't our true husbands. Why do women seek to marry their respective husbands? It is because they think that they will be happy only if they live with their respective husbands. Then, what sort of a husband was this husband of ours? Most commonly, our first husband was money. We had thought that if we had money, everything would be taken care of. However, money could not bring us the remission of sins in our hearts and everlasting life. Also, we had thought that secular honor was our second husband. With the dream of rising up in the world and becoming famous by truly studying hard and then obtaining a doctorate degree or a government office and with the thought that I would like to have lived for once with true honor, we had thought of such

honor as our spiritual husband. However, such honor not only do not come by easily, but also, that honor can neither last forever nor give us eternal life.

Thinking that pleasure is the best, there were times when we had chased after pleasures. And there were times when we had chased after secular power. However, starting with money to honor, pleasure, power, *etc.*, all these could not bring solutions to the problems of our hearts. And so, we had tried to leave the world and embrace religion, and also, we had even tried to get caught up deep in religion thinking that it would fill the void in our hearts. But, we could not acquire it. Having tried to do something good on our own by relying on worldly religions on our own, we had been fanatic members of those with many futile desires.

We had lived with the first husband called 'money,' but we could not receive cleansing of



sins and have peace within our souls with that money. Because the heart continued to feel unrelieved, empty, and lavished, we had to part with the first husband called money. There is the second husband, honor. We had lived in marriage with a husband named ‘honor.’ Yet, this husband, so called honor, could not give us real satisfaction in our hearts. After that, we had lived with a husband called ‘pleasure.’ Also, we had lived with a husband called ‘power,’ mundane religion, and lastly ‘realization of our own ego.’ But, they were all in vain. They could not give true satisfaction.

However, the Lord said, *“But whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life”* (John 4:14). We are able to meet the Truth of the spiritual living water and the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith.

Also, by meeting the Lord, we get to receive the living water, which would make us never thirst. Our Lord has given us eternal satisfaction by making us have received the remission of sins. Our Lord has given you and me, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the living water that would make us never thirst. The living water cannot be found in any religious doctrines of this world. Now, even you and I have come to receive the remission of sins by meeting the Truth that would make us never again be spiritually thirsty by meeting our Lord.

Dear fellow believers, what is this fountain of water springing up into everlasting life in our hearts? Our Lord said that He would give us a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life, so what is this water? We should know about the living water by which we could acquire everlasting life.

Dear fellow believers, while we go on living



in this world after having received the remission of sins by knowing and believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must often and again contemplate the fact that our Lord has blotted out all our sins. By the faith of believing the fact that our Lord has blotted out our sins once and for all by coming to this world and taking on our sins once and for all by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist, we must go on living by always ruminating the fact that we do not have any more sins in our hearts. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not only must we know that we ourselves do not have sins before God but also, we must know that we actually do not have sins in our hearts and be thankful to God. Thanks to our Lord, we can fully know and believe that “I do not have sins. I am a righteous person. By receiving the remission of sins, I do not have any sin in my heart.”

Whenever we think before our Lord about the

fact that He has blotted out all the sins from our hearts through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we are in fact drinking the water of everlasting life that the Lord has given us. The fact that we are drinking the living water that makes us never thirst precisely means that sins in our hearts truly disappear when we believe and recognize in our hearts the Truth that our Lord has saved us by blotting out our sins once and for all by the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. And, we must know that precisely this is the faith of drinking the water of everlasting life.

People who haven't received the remission of sins by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts cannot say that there is no sin in their hearts: And because they haven't received the grace of being without sins in their hearts, they do not know about the true salvation. Also, they continue to be in agony due to lifelong sins, and they don't get to acquire the



feeling that they have completely become a person who has nothing to do with sins by having received freedom from all sins. Only you and I who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit get to truly experience that there are no more sins in our own hearts and enjoy true peace.

When we deliberate the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we get to realize what a great and profound grace of salvation is the fact that there aren't any sins in my heart because they have all been transferred over to Jesus Christ. Dear fellow believers, it isn't something that everyone gets to feel. To the people who haven't yet received the cleansing of sins from God by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there are only sighs, lamentations, and grieves. Because they haven't even touched the slightest bit of the genuine gospel, they don't know the true meaning of the blessing of the remission of sins.

Even though we have received the remission

of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we sometimes lament over our outward man, saying, "*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*" (Romans 7:24) There are times when we get discouraged by certain circumstances or by such surroundings and difficulties that are imminent upon us. But, we have true peace in our hearts because there is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that makes us never thirst and because we believe in this gospel. Even though we have received the remission of sins once and for all from all the sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are able to live out our faith everyday by ruminating over of the remission of sins that overflows like a river in our hearts.

Even when we are in a very difficult situation, we can have joy and peace in our hearts by reflecting on the fact that we have become the



just before God—that we are without sins because all our sins have been transferred over to our Lord, Jesus Christ, through the baptism He received. We cannot but thank God out of the overflowing joy inside our hearts everyday because there is not a single sin inside us. Now, not even one of our sins exists in our hearts because all our sins were transferred over to Jesus without exception when He received the baptism. We are those who continue to drink the water of everlasting life while we go on living in this world after having received the remission of sins that our Lord has given to us.

Our Lord said, *“Whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life” (John 4:14)*. By believing in this passage, we can confess, “Lord, I know that I have become a person without sin. I have come to

receive the salvation of becoming a sinless person by having received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” It is the case that we get to drink the water of everlasting life day after day by ruminating on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I drink the water of everlasting life everyday by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, I am absolutely certain that you and I are without sin because our Lord Jesus Christ has given us the remission of sins and the gift of the Spirit through our faith in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. This remission of sins given through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a blessing that God has given us. It is God’s special present toward us.



The Time When We Were Dying of Thirst

People who haven't received the remission of sins do not have peace at heart, and they do not have the fountain water of everlasting life that springs from deep within the soul. Because they do not have the life-giving water, their hearts always feel heavy, gasping for breath in hunger and thirst, and boiling over with anger like an erupting volcano. Their hearts are like that of the servants of Satan, the sons of hell. It is not because this world is like hell, but rather, it is because one's sinful heart makes one to feel like hell.

However, what about the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Whenever we got thirsty in life, our Lord gives us the fountain of water springing up into everlasting life by the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. "You have no sins. You are righteous person without sin. You are a person who has no sin in your heart." It

means that the Lord gives rise to such refreshing feeling within our hearts.

It is really true. It is because there was the baptism that Jesus Christ had received from John the Baptist and the blood of the Cross. This gospel refreshes our hearts after having made us sinless in our hearts. Our Lord has blotted out all our sins. Hence, residing in our hearts as the Holy Spirit, He says to us, "You have no sins. You are a person without sins." Hence forth, you and I are able to go on living with peace in our hearts.

Although we have this peace, there are times when billows and tremendous tidal waves rise up in our hearts because of many critical events. There are many occasions when our hearts fall into a turmoil. There are times when our hearts tumble and turn just like a tsunami at sea, but please be aware of the fact that there really are fresh water springs at the bottom of the sea also. For example, some Polynesians dive into the sea



and drink the fresh water from the spring there. It is a mystery that they could go into the sea and drink fresh water. But their ancestors had found the huge fresh water spring at the bottom of the shallow sea. And so, the Polynesians go on living by getting to that point as they dive deep into the water and coming up after having drunk the spring water to their fill.

The gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that is inside your hearts, as well as mine, is a gospel precisely like that. For those who have received the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the water of everlasting life and peace, which our Lord has given to us by the Word of Truth, moisten our hearts, make our hearts feel refreshed, make flowers of joy blossom in our hearts, and makes the Word of God grow in our hearts ceaselessly and endlessly as ever even in such waves. Even when we face difficulties and confusion, the

gospel of the water and the Spirit precisely makes us overcome those hardships we face everyday and makes our faith grow. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gift of God given to every sinner. Whoever believes that the Lord has saved all human beings from the sins of the world by His baptism and the blood of the Cross can be made sinless and perfect once and for all. In your hearts, as well as mine, the water of everlasting life springs up constantly along with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That fountain of water springs up in our hearts, so that we who never thirst again. “You do not have any sin.” Whenever we look into our hearts, we confirm that we do not have sins in our hearts, and also, whenever the Holy Spirit says, “You do not have sins,” in God’s Word, we are actually drinking this God-given water that makes us never thirst.

People feel refreshed only at the moment when they drink the water of pleasure, but with



just a little passage of time, they ask for another drink because of thirst. The water of power is like that, and the water called honor is like that, also. They feel refreshing just for a while when they acquire power or honor. Things like that seem amiable to people for a short while, and people get to enjoy great power in their hearts for a short while with them. After a short period, there is nothing. So, they should pursue something even greater one to refresh their hearts. And so, they try having much more money, honor, pleasure, and power. But, such things still don't suffice, so what happens? People start drinking water at a place called religion.

When one enters a certain worldly religion, they first make the person do toilet cleaning. And they say, "To cleanse your heart's filth, offer prayers of repentance and perform good deeds everyday, just as one would clean this filthy thing everyday to make it sanitary. Then, the

thirst of your heart will be quenched, and you will be healed from the mortal illness of sin. This is the faith that religions advocate. Thus, when people approach religion, they tend to focus on repenting their faults, cultivating virtue, and observing the Law itself. When one does good deeds and so on, in a religious life that is of this world, the person gets to feel a little bit refreshed in the heart. But, the moment when one lays down the cleaning broom and turn around, the heart would feel empty.

Even within Christianity, it is the case that people who have not been born again from sin by not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are merely leading a religious life. They go to church, sing before God from the top of their throat, "♪Holy, holy, holy! ♪Lord God Almighty! ♪Early in the morning our song shall rise to Thee," make monetary offerings, offer prayers of repentance, listen to pastor's sermon next, and also



listen a sermon that goes, “Let us live holy. For we believe in Jesus, let us live by doing kind works.” When they drink water of religion for about an hour, they speak out, “It’s really so. Amen! Amen! Let’s keep on Amen,” as they listen, but as soon as the worship service ends, the fact is that nothing is left inside their hearts.

Those who aren’t born-again drink water inside a religion, but then, they would feel empty again. They go on protecting their own selves by saying to themselves, “I will make myself happy. There is nothing to believe in. There is only I.” No one can provide oneself with real satisfaction. Sometimes, one can feel satisfaction for a short time. But almost always, one cannot bring about satisfaction, but rather, gets to feel disappointed.

Nothing in this world can make our hearts feel refreshed. However, thanks to our Lord God, you and I who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

get a refreshing feeling in our hearts. There is a refreshing feeling because we have received the remission of sins through the Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Truly, our Lord always gives rise to the springing fountain of water within our hearts like a river flows in the Garden of Eden. The Lord makes the river of peace and the river of God’s blessing flow in our hearts. If we don’t enjoy peace and satisfaction from above, it is because our hearts have been much engrossed by worldly matters and because we are busy due to these matters.

But, in quiet hours, we get to feel the love of Lord whenever we ruminate what He has done for us. Also, even in heavy seas and many hardships, we give many thanks to our Lord who gives us the fountain of life-giving water springing up inside our hearts. For this, we must be thankful before God. We are thankful because of the fact that there is peace inside our hearts and that there



aren't any sins in our hearts. We are truly thankful for that. It is precisely because of the water of everlasting life. Do you understand this? Dear fellow believers, of course, it is natural for you to feel refreshed and to have a sense of stability, for you have received the remission of sins, but you must know that it is the Lord who has given us something so natural as those.

Our Lord gives the water of everlasting life to those of us who have received the remission of sins. This water lets us to ruminate over the remission sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and whenever we ruminate over this water of everlasting life we feel refreshed in our hearts. God has His Word be preached through the lips of His servants who stand on the pulpits of His Church. When the faith from God reaches you through His Word, our Lord sprinkles the water of everlasting life inside your hearts and thus, moistens them.

On the other hand, if someone who has received the remission of sins does not join together with God's Church to listen to the Word, the spiritual fountain of water in his heart would be cut off. He should have dug deep into the ground of his heart, but he had stopped digging just as the water sprung up. So, although the fountain of water did spring up it was cut off because sand and gravel slid down over and over. Thus, he feel hunger and thirst again in his heart due to the fact that this fountain of water is no longer springing up despite his having received the remission of sins. When that happens, the person would die spiritually.

Although we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we were to offer worship before a pastor who does not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and listen to the words of such pastor, instead of feeling refreshed in the heart,



our hearts would only feel suffocated. It is better not to listen to such pastor's sermon at all. Whenever you listen to a pastor who does not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, what the Holy Spirit inside your hearts says is "No, no. That is a lie. A fraud. Pure fraud." The Holy Spirit inside you is saying such words to you.

Although you have received the remission of sins, there are times when you don't feel refreshed in your hearts. Even though they may not be young saints, you cannot but feel hunger and thirst if you do not listen to God's Word frequently. The fail-safe way to have the Spirit-filled faith is none other than to listen to God's Word even more frequently through His servants. This Holy Spirit who is inside us gives us the fountain of water springing up into everlasting life while echoing the agreement, "Those words are right," having listened to the words of someone who is preaching the Word of God.

And that is why we must listen to the Word of God as often as we can. It means that when we listen to the God-spoken Word, the Holy Spirit works inside us for us to perceive what God is saying to us.

This Samaritan woman had not enjoyed satisfaction inside her religion. She said, "*Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship*" (John 4:20). Like this woman, Christians thought that the sect that they belong to is the best. Samaritans thought that the Samaritan sect was the best, and the Pharisees insisted that the Pharisee sect was the best. However, what does our Lord say to this woman? He said, "Neither on this mountain, nor on that mountain, the hour is coming, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth."

He also said, "*God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth*"



(*John 4:24*). God is Spirit. He is the Spirit that is sacred. The Holy Spirit is the Spirit that is sacred. He has said that those who worship this Holy God must worship in spirit and truth. Dear fellow believers, it means that God the Father receives the worship and shares communion with us only when we offer worship before God by the faith of the true worshippers who have received the remission of sins and the Holy Spirit as the gift. This is the true worship before God.

We offer worship before God and give thanks by faith. We confess our faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, by saying, “Our God has saved us from our sins by the water and the blood.” By believing in God who says, “Indeed, for you, I have completely blotted out all your sins by the baptism of My Son and His blood of the Cross,” we get to offer true worship. For He loves us, God has completely blotted out our sins by the water and the blood, and has turned us into

sinless persons. We must fully receive the remission of sins before God by believing in the gospel of the water and the blood of Jesus Christ, and then, we must praise, thank, and bring glory to our God. The worship that we offer to God after having received the cleansing of sins by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very spiritual worship.

We are greatly thankful that our God has given us such truly refreshing water. Dear fellow believers, I hope you realize that God has placed this refreshing water of everlasting life inside your sinless hearts. And, I hope you would believe it. And, I hope you truly thank the Lord. Where is the proof that the Lord has blotted out your sins as well as mine? It is precisely in this water.

The fact that you and I have no sin in our hearts is the final and decisive evidence for our salvation. Of course the God’s Word is the decisive proof: There has to be the Word of



salvation for the receiving of the remission of sins. We not only have to know about the Word, but also, we have to have the conviction that the Holy Spirit is inside us and that our consciences are without sins. We receive true remission of sins only when we believe firmly that there is no sin in our hearts.

We have received something very precious, and it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But there are many occasions when we don't feel the preciousness of this genuine gospel. There are just too many times when we hardly feel it. Our inner man frequently conflict with our outward man. There are many times when something spiritual fights with something physical due to our complicated duties. Dear fellow believers, I wish for you to share fellowship with the Holy Spirit that dwells inside of you and the Word of God that has come inside of you. Dear fellow believers, we are able to

enjoy peace in our hearts thanks to the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given us. I hope for you to remember the gospel of the water and the Spirit for sure.

Our Lord Is the Master of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

After having met Jesus, this Samaritan woman left her waterpot beside the well, went into the city, and testified that she had met the Messiah. As a result, there arose a great revival, as it is written in verse 39, *“And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, ‘He told me all that I ever did.’”* She might have testified, “I have met the Savior who will deliver the nation of Israel from all sins, all hardships, and tribulations. He has come and I have met Him. He told me all that I ever did.”



Here, we must pay attention to her witness, *“He told me all that I ever did.”* Dear fellow believers, does Jesus know everything about you, or does he not? He knows everything. Jesus fully knows what kind of sins we commit and what kind of sins is inside our hearts. He has written down the sins that we have committed in this world in our hearts, that is, on the tablet of our hearts (Jeremiah 17:1). Therefore, we cannot possibly deceive Him. “You committed this sin and that sin when and where.” For every sin is written on the tablet of our hearts, we cannot but tell each of them truthfully.

We were people who dare to say that we cannot remember our past sins, if it weren’t for the recordings on the tablets in our hearts. Our Lord fully knows even such attribute of ours. That is why He has written them down inside the heart of each and every one of us so that we would never be able to deny them. Our sins are written

with a diamond pen. Thus, there can be no excuse, and one cannot say that there is no sin. If we confess our sinfulness before God, He then meets with us with His love of perfect salvation. Our Lord speaks to us, “Yes, there are sins in your heart, so you would be in earnest need of the Lord, your Savior. I have blotted out all your sins by My baptism and the blood of the Cross. I have blotted out your sins like so.” You have to become a hell-bound sinner first, and then the Lord meets you with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is the process of how you come to receive the remission of sins by faith.

This Samaritan woman went into the city and bore witness to Jesus Christ. And, through the witness testified by this Samaritan woman, many people were able to receive salvation. It means that many people came to believe in Jesus.

There is no better strategy for gospel preaching than the testimony of salvation of a



person who has received the remission of sins. There is not a better method for gospel preaching than a testimony that says how our Lord has saved me, how I was before meeting the Lord, and how I have come to be a sinless person by receiving the remission of sins. If you really want to tell a person about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then, start a conversation with the person and tell him about how you have come to meet the Lord, instead of just telling him to come to your Church: “I had suffered from such and such torments and sins, and my heart felt empty. But, our Lord has blotted out all my sins and saved me by coming to this earth, receiving the baptism, and shedding His blood on the Cross. By receiving the baptism, Jesus had taken away all the sins of the world. And so, He has saved me from all my sins. For He has given me the water of everlasting life, my heart now feels refreshed.” We must be able to give a testimony

of salvation by saying like this.

People came before Jesus by having heard the testimony of this Samaritan woman, but now, having heard and verified directly Jesus’ Word, it was the case that they were able to receive the remission of sins by believing in the Word personally spoken by Jesus. Dear fellow believers, those who have truly met the Lord must spread this gospel of the water and the Spirit by giving their testimonies of salvation to others.

Our Lord is He who has saved you yourselves. It is always fresh and good to speak about the fact that the Lord has saved you by the water and the blood at anytime. Also, we need to testify our salvation in order to save a soul by spreading the gospel. To testify our salvation is not boasting about ourselves; it is to boast the sacrificial love of Jesus Christ. By doing so, you can return glory only to God. Those who have been born again of water and the Spirit must spread the gospel of the



water and the Spirit. Just as this Samaritan woman had left her waterpot and went about to spread the gospel first, only after which she went about her routine work, we must also spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the utmost priority. We must spread the name of our Lord who has given us the water of everlasting life. We are able to spread it because we have already received it.

While we were living in this world, we had always felt empty prior to having met our Lord. And so, in the past, we sang frequently a song called, “Whale Hunting,” which started with the lyrics, “♫I drink beer, sing, and dance. ♪ But there is only sadness in my heart. ♪” I had thought about the meaning of its lyrics. And also, we sang a folk song that went, “♫Sitting face to face with a little bonfire. ♫...Life leaves only ashes behind the smoke. ♫.” I had reflected about my life’s meaning from the lyrics of this song. It told us that there would only be ashes at the end of a life. It was

saying that there would be nothing left in life. I had thought that life is something like this small bonfire that burns for a while and leaves nothing but ashes, which would eventually disappear completely after having been blown away by wind. Having felt from the lyrics of Korean pop songs that my life was exactly like that, I had lived grieving over myself.

Thus, I had thought that I should set a goal, have a vision, and pursue something, as the lyrics go, “♫I drink beer, sing, and dance. ♪ But there is only sadness in my heart. ♪ Let us leave for the East Sea. ♪ Let us leave for a whale hunting.” I had thought that I had to go to some place far and vast to catch a whale. I had thought that I had to do something, born into this world as a man. Just then, President Chung Hee Park was in power, and the New Village Movement with the motto, ‘Better tomorrow. Better tomorrow,’ was at its height. At that time people woke up early in the



morning, and it felt as if it was a sin to wake up late. When I woke up late in the morning just because I had gone to bed late the previous night while all the neighborhood people were cleaning up the road with broomsticks in their hand singing ‘Better tomorrow,’ I felt so sorry to our neighbors. Looking outside, I could see the neighborhood adults and children all sweeping the yard and the road in my village, and I was ashamed of myself. I had felt embarrassed having become a sinner at the start of the day.

There has to be some plan in everyone’s hearts that they could go on living for, and people can find the reason to live, whatever that may be, only if there is something that people yearn to do in this world. If there were nothing to do, why would a person chase after a dream? There would only be sadness in people’s hearts even if they go on drinking beer, singing, and dancing. For there is only sadness in our hearts, what is

there to do? Would there be a satisfaction in one’s heart if one were to gather wealth?

Dear fellow believer, even when I was young in age, I had fairly large sum of money. So, I did spend lots of money. When I was young and others were spending about 5 Won (It might be equivalent to 5 cents in US currency in the mid 1960’s) a day, I spent about 50 Won. At the time, 5 Won was enough a day for a child to spend a day: 2 Won would get one into Myongsung Movie Theater where I could see 2 films with one ticket. Having seen the movie, one would be able to buy and eat 6 candy balls for 2 Won, and also, there was a snack called chrysanthemum bun, a bag of which could be bought for about 1 or 2 Won. With 5 Won, one could spend the whole day. At the time, I had spent 50 Won per day, so I had plenty to spend.

Yet, in spite of it all, there was no satisfaction. Lots of money was given to me, but even though



I had spent it more than enough and spent it some more, there wasn't any satisfaction to be found. Not knowing where to spend the money, I went here and there, and even went to dance clubs where one would rub feet and shook bodies, wearing fancy shoes, bell-bottom trousers, and a perm. I grew up in Busan, the largest port city in Korea. If Myong-dong was the Mecca of fashion in Seoul, Korea, there was Nampo-dong in Busan, the second largest city in Korea. Nampo-dong Campus Pubs was really famous. In those days, only the eccentric students would gather there and dance. Yet, even through dancing, singing, and playing, there was only emptiness in my heart.

When I woke up in the morning, only sadness was pressing my heart down. There was nothing to be gained from such a life. Absolutely nothing. It would have been nice if the joy of drinking and singing that I had done the previous

night had lasted until morning, but it all came to an end in its instant, far from preservation. When I had opened up my eyes in the morning, I had to come up with something new to do that day. Something new. And so, I wandered here and there with my friends to find a place of fun, and I did spend lots of money. But, there was nothing that remains as meaningful.

Thus, in the end, I had even thought about dying. "Should I commit suicide? There is no meaning for me to go on living in this world any more. I'm no benefit to others, so I think it's best that I go, instead of living like this." Just then, I started to think seriously, "Should I become a Buddhist monk? A Catholic priest?" Once, I had gathered up my friend and said to them, "Hey, I think all of you and I are not needed in this world, for whatever the difference. Better yet, let's go deep into that mountain with our heads shaved. Let's just sound wooden Buddhist gongs,



and pass away having lived quietly.” However, in thinking about living inside a mountain, I had realized that I couldn’t do that because of my temper. And so, I gave up going to a mountain and living as a Buddhist monk.

I saw priests and nuns moving around quietly and offering voluntary services, and a thought came across, “Well, my life would be worthwhile if I were to live like that.” But, upon looking at my wretched self, I knew I was so unsuited. So, not even being able to talk about it, I just went on moaning inside.

There was no satisfaction in life. There was no satisfaction in studying, and there was no satisfaction in reading comic books, no matter how much. I used to be a comic book craze, and I had enjoyed reading comic books while lying on the bed. I read comic books stacked up higher than my sitting height. Because I was reading them all night long every night, my parents said to me, “Hey son,

turn off the light. It’s wasting oil.” But, I read those comic books to the end by lighting up a small kerosene lamp and bringing it inside my bed, not caring about starting a fire. Did you read them a lot also? I think the youths today read even more. Back in my days, there weren’t that many comic book authors, so there weren’t that many varieties. But today, there are so many.

But then, the Lord came to meet me. He didn’t meet me perfectly just then. After having believed in Jesus for 10 years, I came to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sins. When I first believed in Jesus, it was very difficult for me to lead a life of faith. It cannot all be said in words.

Dear fellow believers, did you also receive the remission of sins after having been believing in Jesus for years? There may be some brothers and sisters who have met Jesus Christ wholly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit from the



beginning of heir life of faith. Such saints are so blessed because they have received the remission of sins by having met the Truth the very moment they came to believe in Jesus. Let it be known that you who have received the remission of sins after having believed in Jesus for a long time are also so blessed.

Aren't there great many people whose hearts feel empty for not having received the remission of sins still? When their hearts feel so very empty, they go on a prayer retreat into a mountain. After offering a fasting prayer for 3 days or for a week, going without food and drinking only the water stored in a kettle, legs would tremble and eyes would look hollow. When about 3 days pass after having started a fasting prayer, one would see a bowl of noodle soup floating in the sky, an egg being placed on top by itself, and steam puffing out. "That surely is the sky without a doubt, but how can there be a

bowl of noodle soup up there in that place?" And, the strange thing was that the bowl of noodle soup was hanging upside down. The fact is that people are not themselves. People who believe in Jesus without knowing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit must continue to go through that kind of ordeal.

“♪Weeping will not save me! ♪Tho' my face were bathed in tears, ♪That could not allay my fears, ♪Could not wash the sins of years! ♪Weeping will not save me.” Dear fellow believers, no matter how much one offers prayers of repentance and cries and shouts, it isn't the case that the committed sins get cleansed. It is so agonizing if the sins don't go away. How agonizing is it to offer a fasting prayer for 40 days to blot out the sins? Doing so doesn't make sins go away, but people do that so ardently because having sins is more painful than that. Go without food for ten days, trying to offer a



fasting prayer. A face already all skin and bones would become even scrawnier. And how one wishes for a delicious food he likes then! Throughout the fasting prayer, one thinks, “As soon as the fasting prayer is over, I’m going to eat dough flake soup, ramyon, and toasted bread.” At that moment, people want to eat those things so much that they would be on the verge of going crazy.

Let’s say the fasting prayer ends at 12 o’clock tonight. Because I had to observe the time, I used to only look at the hands of the clock frantically. Although it seems as if 30 minutes have passed, when looking at the clock, I could see that only 5 minutes had passed. So, I thought, “There is still 25 minutes left. Oh, boy! How come the time is passing by so slowly?” Thus, trying to pass time, I purposefully woke up the person adjacent who was offering the fasting prayer together, and asked, “Try to wake up. Where did you live

before coming here? Why are you offering a fasting prayer?” I asked this and that, and after asking questions to the fullest, I found that just 10 minutes had passed. I then was on the verge of losing sanity. The time on the day that the fasting prayer ends went by so slowly. So much so that I used to spend the next 10 minutes thinking, “What else should I eat afterwards?” Having done so, the time became 5 minutes to midnight, and because I couldn’t do anything else, I could not but only look at the clock. “1 second, 2 seconds, 3 seconds, 4 seconds ... yes, 1 minute has gone.” Start over. 2 minutes, 3 minutes, and finally, 1 minute 30 seconds left. And it ends. I finished safely. With no regard for having received an answer to the prayer and the remission of sins before God by the fasting prayer, I used to run off to eat the foods that I had wanted to eat for all those days, with a great meaning placed on the fact that I had finished the



weeklong fasting prayer.

A great meaning was placed on the fact that I had agonizingly endured the fasting prayer period, despite the hunger. Some people, not being able to endure, went off every night to eat. Also, while drinking out from the water kettle, I noticed a scent of cooked rice coming from the water. When I looked into it, cooked rice was found inside.

The method of fasting prayer varies among denominations. Commonly, legalists drink only water for a week. After completing the fasting prayer up to the point of near death, there is only the sense of accomplishment, and nothing else left. “♪Father, I stretch my hands to Thee, ♪No other help I know; ♪If Thou withdraw Thyself from me, ♪Ah! Whither shall I go?” At that moment, tears came down because of hunger, but despite pouring out tears and reciting such a hymn, there still were sins in my heart. There was only emptiness in my

heart. Thus, I felt sad, always.

However, I have come to meet the Lord. I came to hear the gospel. As you have heard, when Jesus had received the baptism, all my sins were transferred over, and through the death of Jesus on the Cross, He has vicariously received all the judgment. The world had changed from the moment I became aware of the Word that says the sins of this world have disappeared forever.

People speak of salvation roughly. Because I had looked for and thirsted for the Word of the remission of sins, I was able to know ten times more when someone just gave me only a bit of hint. And then, I researched and examined the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the result was that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a gospel that is so very clear.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given us is the fountain of water for an everlasting life, as spoken in the Words, “*The*



water that I give will become a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.” This gospel of the water and the Spirit gave me the water of everlasting life. The moment when I was confirming this gospel, all the sins in my heart went away, and the fountain of water was springing out from my heart. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is this gospel that you and I have received.

Dear fellow believers, do you think this gospel of the water and the Spirit is nothing? Do you think it’s merely a common gospel? No, absolutely not! There were many Samaritan people living there in Sychar, but only this woman living in the city of Sychar met the Lord. And because this woman had spread the gospel, a few people were able to meet the Lord. A few people at the land of Galilee had met the Lord, and a few people at the city of Sychar did, too. Only one in a thousand, one in a ten thousand

was able to receive the remission of sins. If we look into the facts, it is a very rare salvation.

Dear fellow believers, this gospel of the water and the Spirit is something very precious. We have met the Lord by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It means that we have drunk the fountain of water that springs up everlasting life by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am eternally grateful for the fact that my soul has gained happiness and satisfaction through our Lord’s gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Halleluiah! ☒



What Kind of Faith Do We Need for Our Spiritual Revival?

< John 4:19-26 >

“The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him.

God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.’ The woman said to Him, ‘I know that Messiah is coming’ (who is called Christ). ‘When He comes, He will tell us all things.’ Jesus said to her, ‘I who speak to you am He.’”

Did you enjoy your meal? Just a moment ago, a brother stood before you and testified how the Lord has saved him from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As I was able to see the work of salvation that Jesus Himself fulfilled in him, I give all thanks to God. I thank Him even more, for the One who has saved that brother is our Lord, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Moreover, Jesus is the very One who has also save you from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



This evening, I would like to share the Word with you on the following subject: “In order for our souls to be led to spiritual revival, what kind of faith must we have before God?”

In today’s Scripture passage, we see our Lord talking with a Samaritan woman by a well in a town in Samaria. While conversing with Jesus, this woman realized that Jesus knew all about her circumstances and her sins, and so she said to the Lord, “I perceive that You are a prophet.” The woman also said to Jesus, “Our fathers worshiped on this mountain in Samaria, but the Jews claim that the place where we should worship is in Jerusalem.” The Lord then said to her, *“The hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the*

Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth” (John 4:21-24).

Then Who Are Those Who Worship God “in Spirit and Truth”?

For us to worship God in spirit and truth is to worship the holy God after being remitted from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When Jesus said that we must worship God in spirit and truth, He meant that we must first become sinless by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then worship the holy God. Spiritual worship refers to the honest worship of the saints who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with heart. Those who worship God in spirit and truth are those who have received the remission



of sin into their hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and who worship God after having received the Holy Spirit.

Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart? Put differently, do you truthfully believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with which Jesus Christ has washed away all your sins? Have you been remitted from all your sins by wholeheartedly believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Like this, God is telling us to believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and worship Him *in spirit and truth*. For us to worship God in spirit and truth, we must abide with those who believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. God is saying that He is looking for people who have such faith and their gatherings.

So those who worship God in spirit and truth look for His Church. Even though we may be far away from the Church, we can unite with God's

Church in our hearts and thoughts. Because our faith is the same for all of us, through literature we can share our faith and hearts with each other. Our coworkers overseas can write to each other through email or snail mail.

God the Father is now looking for those who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus, and who worship Him in spirit and truth. The Samaritan woman knew that the Messiah would come to this earth, and she also said to the Lord that when the Messiah came, He would tell us all truths. Jesus then said to her at that time, "I am the One you speak of. I am the Messiah whom you are waiting." He said to her, "Now is when you can worship in spirit and truth."

We can now come before God and worship Him *in spirit and truth*. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which pleases God, we can be remitted from all our sins and



worship Him in spirit and truth. God said that He would accept the worship offered by those who have such faith and be glorified by them. If one worships God by believing in the gospel that we now know and believe in—that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit—then this worship will indeed reach our God and He will also accept it. And God will bestow all spiritual blessings to such people, and He will enable them to fulfill the work of spreading the gospel on this earth, which fulfills all the righteousness of God. Therefore, all Christians who believe in Jesus as their Savior must now receive the remission of sin first, so that they may offer this kind of spiritual worship.

As such, you yourselves should also examine your faith now and see if you are indeed worshipping God *in spirit and truth*. For you to have a spiritual revival before God, you must first examine whether you are spiritually qualified to

offer the kind of worship that God would accept in pleasure. And you must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's because God has told all of us to worship Him *in spirit and truth*. We were all able to become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given us.

All Christians today are trying to receive the remission of sin into their hearts by believing in Jesus as their Savior. Yet most of them do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because they are ignorant of the plan of God's salvation hidden in the Old and New Testament.

How, then, were the people of Israel saved from sin in the age of the Old Testament? The Israelites were washed from their sins gathered together in the Tabernacle. There was a House of God in Israel where its people could gather together and be washed from their sins before God. There, those who recognized that they had sinned before God



offered sacrificial animals to Him.

Now in this age too, there is a place where people worship God spiritually by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. It is a gathering of the family of God who has become one by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That place is God's Church. In the age of the Old Testament, when any one of the people of Israel had committed sin, he should bring a sacrificial animal to the Tabernacle. He then passed his sins to it by laying his hands on its head, drew its blood, and handed it over to a priest. *"Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him"* (Leviticus 4:30-31).

This was the sin offering of the sacrificial system. The Israelites received the remission of sin by offering such a sacrifice. To receive the remission of sin, they had to confess their sins to God, saying, "God, I've fought with others, I've stolen, and I've committed all kinds of sins." They then had to lay their hands on the head of the sacrificial animals and pass their sins to them. Only then could these sins be passed onto the head of the sacrificial animals. So it was by laying their hands on an unblemished sheep or goat that the people of the Old Testament could pass on their sins.

In the Old Testament, people's sins were passed onto the head of the sacrifice through the laying on of hands. This is the method of salvation established by God (Leviticus 1:1-4; 4:20-39). The entire sacrificial system of the Old Testament is a shadow of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given in the New



Testament. All the sacrificial rituals of the Old Testaments were shadows of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the New Testament speaks of.

Let's first examine here how the people of Israel in the Old Testament obtained the remission of sin. This world is divided into two ages: one is the age before the coming of Jesus, and the other is the age after His coming. The time before Jesus came to this earth is called the age of the Old Testament. And the time subsequent to the fulfillment of Jesus' ministry of salvation—that is, after He came to this earth, received the baptism and died on the Cross to blot out the sins of the world, and saved us humans by rising from the dead again—is called the age of the New Testament.

Like this, the history of mankind is divided into two ages: Before the advent of Jesus on this earth, and after His arrival. Now is the age of the

New Testament, when it's been 2005 years since Jesus came to this earth. Most countries use A.D. (Anno Domini; Greek words that mean 'in the year of our Lord') as the calendric base. People across the world use this calendar, from Filipinos to Americans, Thais to North Koreans, Chinese to Eskimos.

No one can be remitted from his sins through his own effort no matter how hard he may try. Mankind's remission of sin is fulfilled when one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. Although our Lord gave us the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit when He came to this earth, many people in this world still do not know this Truth. This means that there still remain a lot of people who will come to receive the remission of sin once they just hear this gospel. So if we preach this gospel to them, they will also be saved.

To reach a correct and concrete understanding



of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord Jesus has fulfilled, we should first examine how and by what method God had blotted out the sins of those who were living prior to the coming of Jesus.

It's Written in the Old Testament That the Remission of Sin Was Obtained by Offering Sacrifices to God

Let's turn to the Word of God and take a look at Leviticus chapter four. Let us turn to Leviticus 4:27-31: *"If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a*

kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him." Like this, the people of the Old Testament offered sacrifices to God for their sins.

God is holy. So, to make His Holiness known to everyone, God gave the Word of the Law that enabled human beings to realize their sins. Let's examine our sins first through the Ten Commandments. The Lord gave ten statutes to all of us:



*“You shall have no other gods before Me.
 You shall not make for yourself
 a carved image.
 You shall not take the name of the LORD
 your God in vain.
 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.
 You shall honor your parents.
 You shall not murder.
 You shall not commit adultery.
 You shall not steal.
 You shall not bear false witness against
 your neighbor.
 You shall not covet your neighbor’s house”*
 (Exodus 20:1-17).

The first four statutes are requirements that human beings must keep toward God, and the remaining six statutes are requirements that must be kept between fellow human beings. God said that if one of the Israelites broke any of His Law, and if he realized his sin before God, then to be

washed from this sin, he should bring a sacrificial animal to the altar of burnt offering and lay his hands on the head of the unblemished offering of sacrifice. This man’s sin would then be passed onto the sacrificial animal. God also told the people of Israel that after passing on their sins by laying their hands on the head of their sacrificial animal, they had to kill the animal, draw its blood, and give it to the priest. The priest then had to put this blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering.

This means that for us to approach God, we must first pass our sins to the sacrificial animal by laying our hands on it (Leviticus 1:3-5). Because God is holy, if we want to come to His presence, we must examine whether we have sinned against Him or not. That’s because if we have done wrong before God, then we have to first admit this sin and realize that we deserve to receive the just judgment of God for this sin.



Even if it does not seem like a sin in our own thoughts, we must realize that according to the statutes of God's Law, it is unrighteousness and that it must be condemned.

So the Bible says, *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty” (Leviticus 4:27)*. This indicates that even when people sin, they do not know that it's a sin. For how long do they the commit sin like this? They are committing sins of trespass until the day they die. To be washed from their sins, the Israelites had to bring sacrificial animals before God and lay their hands on the heads of the sacrifices whenever they had committed sins. God had promised that when they laid their hands on the head of the sacrifice, their sins would be passed onto the sacrificial animal and they would be atoned for the sins.

People's sins are written in each of their own consciences, as well as the Book of Judgment in the Kingdom of God. As their sins are written in two places like this, they have to wash away their sins from both these places. Everyone is tormented so much by their sins precisely because his sins are written in the tablet of his conscience. People who had been fine just a moment ago suddenly turn sad and miserable all because their sins are written in their conscience. In the Old Testament, God had given the sacrificial system to the people of Israel in order to save such people from sin. When an Israelite brought a sacrificial animal, laid his hands on its head, and confessed, “Lord, I've committed such and such sins,” then according to the God-given sacrificial system, the sins of the tablet of his conscience were passed onto the sacrificial animal. Therefore, when this man thus sacrificed to God the flesh and blood of the sacrificial animal on his behalf, then God saved him from his sins.



That is how everyone in the Old Testament was remitted from his sins. The priest in the Old Testament took the blood of the sacrifice from the hands of the sacrifice offerer and put it on the horns that were on the four corners of the altar of burnt offering. He did this because God had said, *“For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul” (Leviticus 17:11)*. And it is also said, *“And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission” (Hebrews 9:22)*.

One’s life is found in its blood. That the blood of the sacrifice had to be put on the horns of the altar of burnt offering signifies that the sacrificial animal bore the sins of the sacrifice offerer and paid off all their wages. As such, the sacrificial animals of the Old Testament laid down their lives

to bear the Israelites’ sins. These animals accepted their sins on their behalf and died in their place. In other words, every sinner in the Old Testament had to pass his sins onto a sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head, cut its throat, draw its blood, and then handed it over to a priest. The priest then put some of this blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, poured the rest on the ground, cut its flesh into pieces, put the flesh and fat on fire on the altar of burnt offering, and offered them to God. Only then did God accept this sacrifice. Through this sacrificial system of the Tabernacle, God had prepared a way to solve the problem of sin for all mankind.

God cannot just say to us, “Did you commit sin? Well, I will declare just with My lips that this sin no longer exists.” That’s because God is just and honest. So to blot out mankind’s sins, these sins must be passed onto a sacrificial offering without fail, and its life must be



sacrificed. Only when one's sins are condemned justly with the price of the animal's life can he be said that the judgment of sin has ended and this person has received the remission of sin.

Koreans are so forgiving that even when someone does wrong to them, they are prone to tolerate it and just say, "It's okay; don't worry about it." We Koreans forgive everything good-naturedly like this. But can true forgiveness be attained in this way before God? Unless you pay off the wages of sin before God, true forgiveness is not attained. God is just. He is completely honest. Because God is the God of both love and justice, to blot out the sins of mankind perfectly in accordance with these two requirements of love and justice, He had established the sacrificial system. And He made people pass their sins to the head of a sacrificial animal and kill this animal without fail according to the law. It's because God loves mankind that He accepts

a just sacrifice that's offered by passing one's sins to the sacrificial animal, killing it and burning it. And in the days of the Old Testament, God made those who believed in this just sacrifice sinless.

The people of the Old Testament also committed sin repeatedly day after day, and throughout their entire lives. How often do people commit sin in a day? If someone committed sin in the morning by cursing another man, he had to bring one of his sheep or goats to the Tabernacle and offer the sacrifice of atonement. But let's say that this man, while returning home after sacrificing, came across a beautiful woman and lusted after her in his heart. This would then mean that he committed sin again. He would then have to bring another sacrificial animal. So the people of Israel in the age of the Old Testament raised such livestock as bulls, sheep, and goats to blot out their sins. They



raised a lot of livestock to offer sacrifices to God, rather than to eat them. But since they all committed sin everyday, could there ever be an end to the sacrifice of atonement?

So knowing our human weaknesses, God permitted the Israelites to offer just one sacrifice in a year in the age of the Old Testament, while in the age of the New Testament, Jesus Christ offered the sacrifice of salvation that forever blotted out all sins of mankind once and for all. This sacrifice of salvation that Jesus offered for us is all written in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord is the Master of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Sacrifice of the Day of Atonement Offered by the High Priest

In the era of the Old Testament, the High

Priest sacrificed once a year, on the tenth day of the seventh month, to blot out the yearly sins of the people of Israel. This is the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement. Let's turn to Leviticus 16:29-34 here: *“‘This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. It is a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a statute forever. And the priest, who is anointed and consecrated to minister as priest in his father's place, shall make atonement, and put on the linen clothes, the holy garments; then he shall make atonement for the Holy Sanctuary, and he shall make atonement for the tabernacle of meeting and for the altar, and he shall make*



atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. This shall be an everlasting statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year.’ And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.”

Aaron was the first High Priest of Israel, and to make atonement for the people of Israel once a year, he passed their sins onto a sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head. Redemption is fulfilled when one’s sins are passed onto a sacrifice and are thereby atoned. God had set the tenth day of the seventh month as the day to blot out the yearly sins of the people of Israel. On this day, on behalf of all the people, the High Priest passed their yearly sins onto a sacrificial animal, drew its blood, took its blood into the Most Holy, sprinkled it on the mercy seat above the Ark, and burnt its flesh.

Let’s turn to Leviticus 16:6-15: *“Aaron shall offer the bull as a sin offering, which is for*

himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. He shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for the LORD and the other lot for the scapegoat. And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD’s lot fell, and offer it as a sin offering. But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement upon it, and to let it go as the scapegoat into the wilderness.”

“And Aaron shall bring the bull of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house, and shall kill the bull as the sin offering which is for himself. Then he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from the altar before the LORD, with his hands full of sweet incense beaten fine, and bring it inside the veil. And he shall put the incense on the fire before the



LORD, that the cloud of incense may cover the mercy seat that is on the Testimony, lest he die. He shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east side; and before the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times. Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, bring its blood inside the veil, do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat.”

For the High Priest to pass the Israelites’ yearly sins onto the sacrificial animal on their behalf, he and his family had to receive the remission of sin first. So the High Priest first took a bull as his sacrificial animal and passed his sins and his house’s sins onto the bull by laying his hands on its head. And then killing this animal, he took its blood into the Most Holy and sprinkled this blood on the mercy seat and before the Ark of the

Covenant. Thus, He offered a sin offering.

After this, he brought two goats for the entire congregation of Israel and cast lots for them, setting one as a sacrifice to be offered before Jehovah, and the other to be offered before the people. Aaron first confessed the Israelite’s sins by laying his hands on the sacrificial animal to be offered before God, cut its throat, drew its blood, took the blood into the Sanctuary, and sprinkled the blood before the mercy seat seven times. When he sprinkled the blood, the golden bells upon the hem of the robe of the High Priest (Exodus 28:34) rang seven times accordingly.

After thus sacrificing to God, Aaron then brought another goat. Let’s turn to Leviticus 16:20-22 here: *“And when he has made an end of atoning for the Holy Place, the tabernacle of meeting, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat. Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities*



of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.”

Because Aaron had offered the first sacrifice inside the House of God, the people of Israel could not see what was happening inside, even though they were standing near the House of God. The linen fence of the court of the Tabernacle was 2.5 m in height. Most people could not see over this fence. Inside this fence were the altar of burnt offering and the laver of bronze, and next to the laver was the Tabernacle, that is, the Sanctuary. Because Aaron went past the veil of the Sanctuary, the Israelites could not see what he did inside. There was another small house in the Tabernacle, so the people of Israel

could not see what Aaron did at the very moment. They just heard the sound of the golden bells ringing seven times, and that’s the only way that they realized, “Ah! The first sacrifice for our sins was completely offered to God!”

With the people of Israel waiting outside, Aaron brought another goat and laid his hands on it while they were watching. Verse 21 says, *“Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man.”* All the iniquities here refer to every sin. They refer to all the yearly sins that the people of Israel had committed out of their weaknesses, intentionally or unintentionally. Aaron confessed all the yearly sins and trespasses of the Israelites, saying, “Lord, the



people of Israel have committed adultery, murder, and theft; they have failed to honor their parents; they have stood against You; and they have done crazy things.” After thus confessing their sins, Aaron then took his hands off of the goat’s head.

The goat was not killed right away after Aaron took his hands off. What did I say happened when Aaron laid his hands on the sacrifice? Yearly sins of the Israelites were passed onto the head of the goat. The laying on of hands means to pass on something. When Aaron, as the representative of the people of Israel, laid his hands on the head of the goat and confessed, “The people of Israel have committed such and such sins,” their yearly sins were passed onto the goat. After passing sins onto the goat, Aaron then handed it over to someone else to be led into the wilderness. This man then took the goat into the completely waterless and barren desert, and

abandoned it there before returning. The goat then wandered in the wilderness until its death while shouldering all their iniquities and sins.

Why did this goat die? It’s because the goat had accepted all the yearly sins committed by the people of Israel. The Bible says, “*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*” (Romans 6:23). This means that although the love found in Jesus Christ brings us everlasting life and salvation, sin is never tolerated before God unless it is paid by the price of life. The wages of sin is death. God loved the people of Israel, but because He could not embrace them while they remained sinful, He took their sins away from them and passed them onto the goat. God killed this goat on their behalf out of His love for them. That is what the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement means. This is how the Israelites were atoned for their sins by offering their sacrifice to God.



But When the Day of Atonement Passed by, Didn't the Israelites Commit Sin Again?

Did the people of Israel somehow not commit sin again, once they offered the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement? They sacrificed to God because they committed sin everyday, but many of them were too disappointed being tired of doing this everyday. The more devotedly one offered sacrifices, the greater his disappointment was. So some Israelites gave up offering daily sacrifices, thinking to themselves, "When the tenth day of the seventh month returns, I can solve this problem of sin once and for all." Like this, the people of Israel had commonly waited "one day" to make atonement for all their yearly sins with one annual sacrifice, and it was for Aaron the High Priest to offer sacrifice on the

tenth day of the seventh month. That was the only way for the people of Israel to receive the remission of their yearly sins.

This is how the Israelites in the Old Testament obtained the remission of sin. The Bible says that this sacrificial system foreshadowed the everlasting propitiation of Jesus, who would come to this earth and blot out the sins of mankind once for all (Hebrews 10:1-14).

Then by What Kind of Faith Do the People in the Age of the New Testament Receive the Remission of Sin?

We are now living in the age of the New Testament, after Jesus had come to this earth. By what kind of faith do we then receive the remission of sin? In the age of the Old Testament, the



people of Israel received the remission of sin by believing that Aaron had passed all their sins to the sacrificial animal once and for all by laying his hands on its head on their behalf. In the age of the New Testament, the remission of sin is obtained by believing that all the sins of this world were passed onto Jesus once and for all when John the Baptist, who fulfilled a role similar to Aaron's, baptized Jesus in a form of the laying on of hands. In other words, it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth, that one is remitted from all his sins to enter the Kingdom of God.

The Samaritan woman whom we read about today had also said, "I know that Jesus Christ the Messiah is coming," but what did Jesus say to her? He told her that He was the One whom she spoke of. Put differently, the remission of sin is received by believing that Jesus came as the Messiah, accepted all our sins through His

baptism, and paid off all the wages of our sins by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross.

Let's turn to Matthew 3:13-17: *"Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, 'I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?' But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.' Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'"*

Jesus was incarnated and born through the body of the Virgin Mary. And according to how the Angel Gabriel had instructed, He was named "Jesus." As Matthew 1:21 says, *"She will bring*



forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins,” the name “Jesus” means the Savior. Jesus is God’s own Son and the very God Himself who created the universe and everything in it. Yet because human beings, whom God made, fell into sin and had to bear the just condemnation of sin, to deliver them His creatures from sin, He came to us incarnated in the flesh of man.

When Jesus turned 30 on this earth, He sought to be baptized by John the Baptist. The reason why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist is explained here: Matthew 3: 14 says, *“John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’”* Who was John here? He was a descendant of Aaron. The High Priest worked only between the ages of 30 and 50. When the High Priest turned 50, he retired from his priesthood. And once he passed down his priesthood to his son by laying his

hands on him, this son began to work as the new High Priest to represent the people of Israel. When this High Priest turned 50, he then passed down his priesthood to his son. The office of the High Priest was passed down from generation to generation until finally it came to rest on a man named John the Baptist. It was God who had sent John the Baptist to this earth and established him to be the representative of mankind. We can see this by looking at the genealogy of John the Baptist, and what Jesus said about this man.

John the Baptist’s father was Zacharias. As described in Luke, Zacharias was a descendant of Aaron, and a priest of the division of Abijah, one of the grandsons of Aaron (Luke 1:5, 1 Chronicles 24:1-10). The reason why Jesus sought to be baptized by John the Baptist here is because he was the representative of mankind and the last High Priest of the Old Testament. So it was John the Baptist who passed the sins of



this world onto Jesus by baptizing Him.

Why did Jesus come to the Jordan River? He came to John the Baptist in order to accept our sins, just like the scapegoat of the Old Testament. That's why Jesus wanted to be baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and why John the Baptist had to baptize Jesus. Yet when Jesus appeared suddenly and said to John the Baptist, "Baptize Me," John the Baptist recognized who Jesus was, and so he said, "How can I baptize You, when I should be baptized by You?"

Here we can see that the duty of John the Baptist differs from that of Jesus Christ. Who is the higher of the two? Jesus Christ the Son of God who came as the Savior of mankind, or John the Baptist the greatest of all men? Isn't it of course the Son of God who is higher? Yet Jesus lowered His head willingly before John the Baptist, and said to him, *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness"* (Matthew

3:15). Jesus meant to say, "You must baptize Me to pass all the sins of everyone in this world onto Me. I must become the propitiation for these sins, and you, as a descendant of Aaron, must pass mankind's sins onto Me once and for all by laying your hands on My head. As you baptize Me and I am baptized by you, I can save all human beings from their sins and condemnation. So you must allow it now."

Everyone in this world has committed sin, and all people sin until the day they die. The people of Israel had brought sacrificial animals to God for their sins and guilt, and the people of the New Testament must also bring a sacrificial offering to God the Father for their sins and guilt, lay their hands on this offering's head, and believe that the offering bore all their sins. Only then can you be washed clean from your sins.

Everyone commits sin from his birth until his death. To be frank before God, we have all



committed sin in our lives until now, we are sinning even now, and we will continue to sin in the future even if we were to live for a hundred years. Won't we all find ourselves committing sin again? Of course we will commit sin again. Aren't we all blemished? We are indeed all blemished. All these blemishes are sins in God's sight, and these sins are committed with both our hearts and acts. But most people think that only what's committed with their acts constitutes a sin. Nevertheless, the Bible says that all the sins committed with the heart and acts alike belong to "the sin of the world," and it declares that by being baptized, the Lord took away all these sins of the world.

Jesus said, *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."* Saying to John the Baptist to permit Him to be baptized, Jesus explained the reason why He was to be baptized. The Lord was saying, "It is fitting

for you to pass everyone's sins onto Me by laying your hands on Me and baptizing Me, and for Me to save all of mankind by receiving this baptism, accepting everyone's sins, and being crucified to death. You must therefore baptize Me, and I must be baptized by you."

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the same manner as laying on of hands. It is at that moment that He forever took upon Himself all the sins of this world. That is why He could go to the Cross and become the sacrificial offering for the sins of mankind. That's how Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. Today, people are washed from their sins and freed from the condemnation of these sins by believing that Jesus shouldered the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, and that He atoned for the condemnation of sin by being crucified.

Therefore, those who believe in Jesus are baptized in the name of God the Father, the Son,



and the Holy Spirit. True baptism must be received after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Baptism by immersion, where hands are laid on one's head and his body is fully submerged in water, is the correct baptism. Baptism by effusion, where water is held in a container and just sprinkled, is a shortened form of baptism. Baptism is also performed by laying hands on one's head, and this refers to the laying on of hands in the Old Testament. That John the Baptist laid his hands on the head of Jesus was to pass onto Jesus the sins of everyone in this world; that Jesus went into the water with the laying on of John the Baptist's hands manifests the Lord's death; and that He emerged from beneath the water means His resurrection. This word "baptism" entails such spiritual meanings as "to be washed, to be buried, to be transferred, and to be passed on."

We humans commit sin throughout our entire

lifetime. However, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. When Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, the sins of the world were passed onto Him. All the sins of the entire human race were passed onto Jesus. Are the sins in your hearts then washed away or not? They have already been washed away. So if you believe that Jesus was baptized to accept all your sins and mine, then your heart's sins are washed away right now. Even though you have wronged God and man alike, your sins are washed away when you believe, "All these sins were already passed onto Jesus when He was baptized. Lord, I believe in this. You are My Savior." It's by faith that your sins are cleansed away.

That is why when Jesus came out of the water after His baptism, God the Father said that Jesus was His beloved Son, in whom He was well pleased. Jesus was the Son of God, and according to the will of God the Father, He had



accepted all the sins of all mankind through John the Baptist, the representative of mankind.

God the Father did not want everyone to lay his hands on His Son Jesus. For everyone in the world to lay his hands on Jesus, He would still have to be living on this earth, and He could not have gone to the Cross. They say that the current world population is about 6.5 billion, and I did a little calculation with it. If all these people stood on a line and each of them laid their hands on Jesus even just for a second, it would take over 206 years. Given this, it's impossible for us to each lay our hands on Jesus individually to pass our sins. So instead of doing this, Jesus wisely raised one representative of mankind, and by receiving His baptism from this representative in a form of the laying on of hands, He accepted all the sins of mankind once and for all. It's through this baptism that Jesus accepted all the sins of the world once for all.

Jesus Is the Lamb of God Who Carried the Sins of the World, and He is the Savior of Mankind Who Bore Its Sins and Shed His Precious Blood

Let's turn to the Word of God here. John 1:29 says, "*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, 'Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!'*" Because Jesus had received His baptism from John the Baptist, in God's sight, He was now the scapegoat that accepted the sins of the world and had to die. Jesus carried the sins of the world. Just like the scapegoat had shouldered the yearly sins of all Israelites in the era of the Old Testament, when Jesus was baptized, He accepted all the sins of the world and fulfilled everything perfectly for us, and therefore He was



now carrying the sins of the world.

All the sins ever committed until the day this planet disappears are the sins of the world. In other words, every sin committed from the cradle to the grave, from the moment one is born to the moment he is buried, belongs to the sins of the world. Since Jesus carried the sins of the world, weren't your parents' sins also included in them then? Of course they were. What about your children's sins? Were they included as well? They were all included. What about the sins you committed in your distant past? These sins, too, were included. Were these sins passed onto Jesus then? Indeed, they were all passed onto Jesus. In short, Jesus took away all your sins once and for all, even the sins that you will commit in the future. And since God loves not just you but everyone on this planet, He accepted all of mankind's sins once and for all. Jesus has now made it possible for anyone to be saved if he would

just believe in Him as his Savior. This is the amazing love of God's salvation prepared for us.

On the next day he baptized Jesus, John the Baptist said, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" (John 1:29) Jesus had become the Lamb of God. It's because He had accepted the sins of the world that He was crucified later on. Were the sins of the world passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, or were they not? Of course they were. Since the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus, and since the wages of sin is death, must Jesus then die or not? He has to die. Only if He dies on the Cross and rises from the dead in three days can you and I be saved. Because Jesus was baptized, carried the sins of the world, died on the Cross, and saved us, it is by believing in this Jesus that we are freed from all sin, all our sins are blotted out, and we become God's children to enter Heaven.

So we must pay close attention to the fact that



Jesus has carried the sins of the world. The Lord took away even the sins that we will commit in the future. Even though we have no merit before Jesus, and even though we cannot offer Him much and we have not done anything for Him, by believing in Jesus, we have been remitted from all the sins of our hearts. It's not because we have some sort of merit that we have attained our salvation, but it is all by believing in Jesus. You and I have reached righteousness by believing in Jesus with our hearts, for what He has done for us constitutes our perfect salvation. That is how salvation has come to us.

After taking upon all your sins and mine through His baptism, where did Jesus go bearing the sins of the world? Let's turn to the Word here. John 19:17-18 say, *“And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with*

Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center.” Jesus was crucified. Why did Jesus have to be crucified? That's because He had accepted the sins of the world through His baptism. Jesus had to give up His body on the Cross because the wages of sin is death. That is why He was crucified on both His feet and hands. And because of this, all the blood that was in His heart was spilled. Why did this happen? Because Jesus had accepted all your sins and mine by being baptized, He was condemned for these sins. This is why He was crucified.

John 19:28-30 continue on to say, *“After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, ‘I thirst!’ Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth. So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, ‘It is finished!’ And bowing His*



head, He gave up His spirit.” My fellow believers, when Jesus died on the Cross, He said, “It is finished!” He had come to this earth to make us sinless, and He completed this work by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood unto death on the Cross.

Let’s turn to Hebrews 10:5-18 here:

“Therefore, when He came into the world, He said:

“Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, But a body You have prepared for Me.

In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You had no pleasure.

Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—

In the volume of the book it is written of Me—

To do Your will, O God.’”

Previously saying, ‘Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them’ (which are offered according to the law), then He said,

‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’ He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.

But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.”



My fellow believers, God said here in Hebrews 10:16-18, “*This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*”

Why did God say so? The Lord said so to explain that after He came to this earth and fulfilled our salvation to perfection through His baptism and Cross, God made a covenant with us, promising that for us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He would place His law of salvation in our hearts. God also said that He will not remember our sins and our lawless deeds anymore. Why? “Because,” says the Lord, “I have blotted out all your sins. When I turned 30 after being born on this earth, did I not take upon all your sins? Isn’t it written here?

The Bible records what I achieved when I came to this earth, and so haven’t you seen and heard it?” To those who believe in this, God has given a new law into their hearts.

The Lord remembers none of our sins any more. Why? Because when He came to this earth, He accepted all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, was condemned to death on the Cross, rose from the dead again in three days, and now sits at the right hand of the throne of God; because He has thus become our Savior; and because He has blotted out all our sins; He has eradicated these sins too because His believers are still lacking. That is why God is saying that He will no longer remember our sins. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers?

God also said in verse 18, “Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.” This means that God has remitted the sins of the world. Just as the yearly



sins of the people of Israel had been passed onto the scapegoat through the laying on of the High Priest's hands in the Old Testament, when Jesus was baptized on this earth, He forever took upon Himself all sins. Do you grasp this?

Are you a person or an animal? Jesus did not take upon any animals' sins. But Jesus bore each and every sin of all human beings, regardless of whether they are white or black, old or young, and Buddhists, Muslims or Confucians. Jesus took upon Himself all the sins of even your forefathers. While I do not know how long your genealogy goes back and how long it would continue until the end of the world, Jesus nonetheless shouldered all the sins of your house. That is why Jesus is the Savior of all mankind. He is everyone's Savior. Do you then have any sin left? No, there is none. Is it possible for your sins to exist so far? No, it's impossible.

Let's turn to Hebrews 10:19-22 here:

“Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh, and having a High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.”

By believing in the baptism Jesus received when He came to this earth, we gain the boldness to enter the Holiest Heaven where God dwells thanks to the blood of Jesus. He died on the Cross because of this baptism. We can enter Heaven “by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh.” Our Lord blotted out all your sins and mine with His flesh. The youngest among us is Brother Dongwook; when he grows up, he will get married and bears his children. What about these children's sins then? Did Jesus blot out their sins also when He was baptized? Or



did He leave them alone? He blotted them all out about 2,000 years ago.

Jesus lived on this earth for 33 years. At the age of 30, He received His baptism, and at the age of 33, He died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and ascended to Heaven. And the Lord promised that He would return someday. You and I living in this present age are made righteous by hearing and believing in what happened nearly 2,000 years ago with our hearts. We are saved from our sins. This work of salvation that Jesus fulfilled 2,000 years ago was effective for everyone in the past, is still effective, and it will remain effective forever. The effectiveness of the gospel of power that the Lord has given us is eternal. If anyone who yearns to go to Heaven believes in the Word of God in the Old and New Testaments, his desire will surely be met and he will be delivered from his accursed fate that had destined him to hell. The Bible says, *“With the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made*

unto salvation” (Romans 10:10). It is by believing in the Word of Truth that we are saved.

“Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh.” Jesus received the baptism through which He bore mankind’s sins on His flesh, and he bore the just judgment of sin on His flesh. He took upon all our sins by being baptized on His own body. He shouldered all our sins once and for all through His baptism, without asking us for anything. Even though we commit sin until the day we die, God had compassion for us lest we should be condemned for our sins. God so loved us that Jesus took upon Himself all our sins through His baptism and blotted out all those sins with His blood. And Jesus fulfilled all His ministry as the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. This High Priest made you and me sinless, not by offering a goat or any such sacrificial



animals, but by accepting all the sins of mankind onto His own body and giving up this body on the Cross as our propitiation. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers? Who are we to ever reject such love of God?

The will of God for us was fulfilled. Who in this world would bear someone else's sins and die for him? Some parents may die for their children and some others for their country, but is there any reason or duty for God to do this for you and me? Jesus is indeed the God of love, the Creator God who made the universe and everything in it. He is the God of love who has saved you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Hebrews 10:21-22 said, *“And having a High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.”*

My fellow believers, didn't we all have sin before? We all had sin. None of us probably had blasphemed God intentionally. Or, on a second thought, perhaps some of us have done so. If some great disaster had come to you to render you completely wretched and miserable, wouldn't you have blamed God? Just recently New Orleans of the United States was devastated by a huge hurricane; wouldn't some of the people who lost their homes have cursed God and pointed their fingers at Him? All that is a sin. Every one of us had sin, and we all were inevitably destined to hell. Yet despite this, didn't the Lord wash our bodies and hearts *with pure water*? Didn't He blot out our sins once and for all by being baptized? He blotted them all out.

Through His baptism, Jesus accepted all our sins once and for all. For those who believe in this, their bodies have been washed *with pure water*, and therefore they can now draw near to



God with a true heart in full assurance of faith. Even though we have no merit at all, we can still come out to God, confessing, “Lord, everything I have ever done is only committing sin. And I am ignorant. I tried hard not to sin, but I’ve sinned again. But you bore these sins also. You have done all these things for me, and so I thank You. I cannot thank You enough, Lord.” Like this, we are now able to stand before the presence of God with a true heart in full assurance of faith.

Aren’t you all grateful for this? Isn’t it true that you can now enter Heaven? Isn’t your heart rejoiced by this? Spiritual revival unfolds when you thus receive the remission of your sins and believe in the Truth. The Lord took upon Himself your sins and mine alike when He was baptized. He carried these sins of the world to the Cross and was condemned for them. He then rose from the dead. Jesus Himself then said, “*It is finished!*” He said that He would remember our

sins and our lawless deeds no more. He also said, “*Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*” Jesus has saved us to perfection, so that we would no longer be condemned for our sins nor be cast into hell.

It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we worship God *in spirit and truth*. If you and I believe with our hearts that all our sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, then we have no sin in our hearts. Is there any sin left in your hearts? No, there is no sin left. If we believe truthfully, then our hearts have no sin. Since we have no sin, we now have the Holy Spirit. And God accepts our worship precisely because the Word of Truth and the Holy Spirit are now in our hearts. God accepts the worship offered by those who call Him “Abba, Father,” that is, by those who have received the remission of sin from Him. God accepts such worship offered *in spirit and truth* by people like



us today who listen to this Truth with their ears, and know and believe in it with their hearts.

None other than this is spiritual revival. When one receives the remission of sin into his heart and becomes a righteous person, this heart is rejoiced, and he has nothing to worry about no matter when his death may come. It's in such people's hearts that spiritual revival arises. One can enter Heaven by faith. You go to Heaven by believing that Jesus accepted all the sins of your entire lifetime by being baptized for you when He came to this earth; by believing that He was condemned on the Cross in your place; and by accepting into your heart and believing that this Jesus is your God of salvation. God has blessed your heart and mine to be able to worship Him *in spirit and truth*. You must first become a sinless person by faith, and then worship God in spirit and truth based on His Word. And you must stir up such spiritual revival in people's hearts, and help them to also go to Heaven by faith. God is

pleased by such people, and none other than you and I are these people.

Do you believe so, my fellow believers? Are you grateful to God, or do you feel that there is little of which to thank Him? You should all thank God. I, too, believe as you do. Had the Lord not blotted out my sins, I would have perished away in this world long ago. The Lord has saved me, my heart has been spiritually revived, I have come to preach this Truth to others, and for all these things I am grateful to God. The born-again servants of God and His people have all put on His grace. God is looking for those who worship in spirit and truth, and we have become such people who worship in spirit and truth.

I give all my thanks to God, who is forever true. I give my thanks to Him, knowing and believing that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is His gift. For our hearts to have a genuine spiritual revival, we must cherish the salvation the Lord has given us. And we must believe in this salvation. ☒



The Word of Jesus Is The Word of God

< John 4:46-54 >

“So Jesus came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him to come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. Then Jesus said to him, ‘Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe.’ The nobleman said to Him, ‘Sir, come down before my child dies!’ Jesus said to him, ‘Go your way; your son lives.’ So the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. And as he was now

going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, ‘Your son lives!’ Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, ‘Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.’ So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus said to him, ‘Your son lives.’ And he himself believed, and his whole household. This again is the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.”

How are you, dear fellow believers? It’s a very balmy spring day. Though the temperature outside isn’t that warm, but it has come to a time when we no longer have to light up the fireplace because of the cold. It is really great that the spring has come. With the tidings of a splendid spring, I think it’s time for us to change the curtains inside the building of our Church. We



just sang together as one a song of praise entitled, *“This is my Father’s World”* in our hymnal. When I listened to this song of praise, I felt as if we were offering prayer service outdoors. As we sing praise to God, I wish for us to feel as spring, and renew our clothes of faith in our heart even more, just as nature changes her clothes. Fundamentally, there isn’t any change in the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit within our hearts, but as attires change with the change of seasons, it is necessary for us to renew our hearts and the surroundings of the church of God.

Healing the Illness of a Nobleman’s Son

As we read today’s Scripture passage, we come to see that a nobleman who had a son with a serious illness visited Jesus and implored Him.

Hearing that Jesus was on His way to the Galilee region from Judea, he was waiting for the arrival of Jesus. Soon, Jesus had arrived there, and this nobleman paid a visit to Jesus, and begged Him to cure his son’s illness, saying, “Come down and heal my son.” Then, Jesus reproached him, saying, *“Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe” (John 4:48)*. The nobleman implored Jesus to come down before his child dies. Then Jesus healed the child with His Word.

It is said in the Bible, *“Jesus said to him, “Go your way; your son lives.” So the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, “Your son lives!” Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, “Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.” So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus*



said to him, “Your son lives.” And he himself believed, and his whole household. This again is the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee” (John 4:50-54).

This sign was brought about by the Word of Jesus and the faith of the child’s father. As such, although our eyes of the flesh could not see Jesus having received the baptism by John the Baptist, when we hear about the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit from gospel preachers, we could then see with our eyes of faith that our sins had been cleansed completely by listening and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The account we read today makes us think about what is the true faith before God. Put differently, this healing account makes us ponder whether the gospel Words of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has witnessed to us is true or not. Today’s Scripture passage tells us that the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that we believe in is the real Truth.

Many People Tend to Believe in God after Having Seen Him with Their Own Eyes

Instead of meeting God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, people try to see the Holy God with their eyes of the flesh. However, because God is greater than all creations and the entire universe, we cannot see Him with our eyes of the flesh. We are able to meet Him only through the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith within the written Word God. God speaks to all of us by the Word of God. And that is why we are truly able to meet God only by looking with our eyes of faith of believing in the Word of God. If we try to meet the Holy God with sins still within us, we won’t be able to go near Him because of His holiness, and we would only be estranged from Him. The Triune God is perfect,



almighty, holy, and without sin, so we can never be able to meet Him without the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is more so because God is not like us who were created. Because God knows everything about us and is the Spiritual Being, it is the case that we can neither see with our eyes of the flesh nor hear His voice without the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What is the right faith? Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the right faith. Just as the father of a sick man helped his son's illness to be healed by believing in the Word of Jesus, we could be healed from all the illnesses of sins by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is truly the faith of being born again. Just like the nobleman's faith of believing in the Word spoken by Jesus, we must also become a believer of the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that Jesus had spoken.

Meet God through the Holy Word of God

How can you and I believe in the Word of God as the Word of the Truth? How can we meet the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It is possible by our faith of believing in the Word of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of God's grace, and that is the only path. It means that there was no other way for us to meet the Holy God outside the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Long ago, God had revealed His will inside the hearts of His servants by giving them His own Words, and through them, He had told and realized His providence toward all humankind.

All Bible passages are God's Word that the servants of God had written down by having received inspiration from God by the Holy Spirit. That is why the Words of the Bible that we now have are the Word of the Holy God. It is the case that the Holy Word of God is in our hands even



now because the servants of God had heard and written down the Word of God. That's how the Old and the New Testament came into being.

In the old days when the Scriptures were written, papers weren't as common, and printing techniques weren't as developed. Thus, people in the past used papers made by grinding stems of some plants with rocks, swelling them up in water, taking them out of water, making them flat, and drying them. To preserve God's Word, the Scripture writers wrote down God's Word on the papers made in such a way or on sheepskin. The servants of God kept handwritten transcriptions in order to preserve the Word of God well. Since the Bible would disappear completely if the original should rot or be lost, they had kept handwritten transcriptions by copying the Word of God incessantly. And they needed a place to keep the rolled-up sheepskins or papers that had the writing of the Word of

God. Incidentally, the copies of the Scriptures that had been kept in such a way were found in various places, especially around the Dead Sea.

Among many discoveries of the handwritten Scriptures in the last century, the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls is the most marvelous one. In the spring of 1947, a Bedouin goat herder, searching the cliffs along the Dead Sea for a lost goat (or for treasure, depending on who is telling the story), came upon a cave in which there were jars filled with manuscripts. The story of this goes as follows: This goat herder had lost a sheep that he had been raising, so he had to go and find it. There were many caves, called Qumran Caves later, and the goat herder threw stones inside caves to see if the sheep was inside. If the sheep was inside the cave, it would be hit by the rock and the sheep's cry would be heard, but if not, no sound would be heard. So, he threw a rock, but instead of the sound of the sheep, a sound of a



pot cracking could be heard. And so, the shepherd went inside the cave, and there, he found a broken pot inside of which there were some rolled-up sheepskin scrolls. Even in the goat herder's eyes, they seemed like very precious objects. And so, he came back to the village, and bragged around about them.

The first of the discoveries came to the attention of scholars in 1948, when the Bedouin sold seven of the scrolls to a cobbler and antiquities dealer. He in turn sold three of the scrolls to Hebrew University, and four to a monastery of the Syrian Orthodox Church. The last four scrolls were brought to the American School of Oriental Research, where they received attention from American and European scholars. They took the sheepskin scroll, and studied it carefully. And, they found that it was the Word of God written in the Old Testament era.

Also, it is said that some other manuscripts of

the Scriptures were found even inside the sand being dug up by a forklift in an irrigational work in the Middle East region. That Word of God had been written on paper made from mashed reeds, and it was buried in dry sands so that it would not rot. That was preserved so well as to see the light of day in this age of ours. After the close examination by the archaeologists, it was identified as the Word of the Old Testament Bible. God has passed it on to those of us today by hiding it for thousands of years inside a cave or dry sands.

In the past, the servants of God were writing down the Word of God to preserve it, but as they were persecuted, they had to hide the sheepskin scrolls with the recordings of the Word of God inside dry sands or caves. The Word of God was sealed in jars to prevent airflow. Therefore, even though these original manuscripts were damaged considerably for a long period of time, some of the manuscripts of the Scriptures were restored



thoroughly, and they proved that the Scriptures have been passed down safely and wholly to this day. The Word of God having been written and kept in such a way was made into one book, and we now can bring and read it whenever we want.

By reading the Word of God, which had been recorded for over one thousand and five hundred years, we have come to be able to receive the blessings of God. You and I today can flip over the pages of the Word of God one by one like this and realize the will of God correctly because of the labor of God's servants and the workings of God. Later, 66 Books of the Scriptures were decided as the Books of the Canon by the Holy Spirit. In other words, they came to constitute *the Holy Bible*. But, if the Scriptures were to have been all written on parchment, its size would have been enormous. However, God had allowed the advancement of printing technologies, so that we could have the entire Scriptures as one book.

Of course, there are some lost pieces in the sheepskin scrolls. So, among the verses inside the Bible book, there are records indicating that some verses are not there. It was because the scrolls were so old that there were some parts that were utterly impossible to decipher.

Today, in what way, can you and I believe in God? Can we believe in God by looking through the eyes of the flesh? If not, were we able to believe by hearing the voice of God with our ears? It is not by that, but rather by listening with our ears and believing in our hearts the written Word of God, we were able to acquire true faith before God today, and also, we were able to have such faith and be approved of our faith by God. Today, how were you and I able to acquire the true faith? The servants of God documented the things that God had said, and we have been able to meet God by believing in this written Word, which was placed in your hands, as well as mine,



today. Just as the sick was able to be healed of illness and was able to meet the Lord thanks to his father's faith in today's Scripture passage, we were also able to meet the Lord by believing in the written Word of God.

If we look at the Book of Genesis chapter 1 verses 1-3, it is said, *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light."* People who read this passage were able to believe in Him, saying, "Alas, This world exists because God had created it." By believing in the Word of God, people were able to believe that God exists and that He has created all things. When we believe in the Word, we get to acquire true faith and belief.

Jesus not only created the heavens and the

earth, but also He came as our Savior. We are able to know the real Truth of salvation, through the Word of God because it prophesies the coming of Messiah and states that the Savior Jesus has realized all the prophecies exactly. Jesus, who is God, came as a human being and said that He will be together with humans. And also, God said,

"And I will put enmity

Between you and the woman,

And between your seed and her Seed;

He shall bruise you head,

And you shall bruise His heel" (Genesis 3:15).

Here, the words "her Seed" precisely refer to Jesus. By believing in all these words, we have come to be able to believe in Jesus as our Savior. Jesus is God in essence, and although He is God, He was born onto this earth through human flesh in order to blot out all the sins of the world. Hence, we recognize Jesus to be the Son of God



and our Savior by believing in His Word.

Why are some people wearing a cross pendant on a necklace? The Savior, who is God, in order to save people from sins, came as a human, took on human sins by receiving the baptism by John the Baptist, and saved us from all sins once and for all by vicariously dying on the Cross. Thus, the Cross could mean death, but because it could also be a symbol of love, people wear necklaces with the cross pendant.

We get to meet Jesus and believe in Him through the Word of God. The only way for us to meet God in our lives is by meeting Jesus, our Savior through the faith of believing in the Word of God. If it is the case that we get to meet God by believing in the Word of God, then how can we receive the remission of our sins? The Truth lies in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. It is written, *“But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to*

fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. Then Jesus, when He had been baptized, came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting up Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’” (Matthew 3:15-17).

To receive the remission of sins, we first have to believe that Jesus took away all the sins of the world when He came to this earth and received the baptism from John the Baptist. And we have to believe that Jesus is God Himself, based on the Word, *“Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name ‘Immanuel,’ which is translated, ‘God with us’” (Matthew 1:23).* By believing *the Word* that Jesus has blotted out all our sins through the receiving of the baptism by John the Baptist after having come to this earth, we were able to



believe that our sins had been transferred over to Jesus. By believing that Word of the water and the Spirit, we are able to believe the fact that He has saved us by taking on the sins of the world onto His body, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected; the fact that Jesus ascended to Heaven after He Himself having witnessed for 40 days after the resurrection; the fact that He will come again to this earth and clothe those of us who are born-again with eternal glory; and the fact that He will reprimand those who do not believe with very severe punishments. How can we meet God? By believing the Word of God, we get to meet Him and believe in Him. In other words, we receive the remission of sins and acquire true faith by believing in the Word.

Here, because the father of a sick child believed in the Word of Jesus, the son was healed of the illness, and his problem was solved. How can we have true faith? For you and I to

truly be born again from all sins was possible by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. A person of faith is someone who has the faith of believing in God's work of salvation with heart by holding the Word of God. This is precisely the faith of believing in the Truth of salvation. The Bible says that believing in the Word of God is the true faith.

Actually, each experience of meeting God, meeting the Truth, or receiving the remission of sins is a great miracle. It is a fact that we actually commit sins, and it is also a fact that Jesus has saved us by coming to this earth and receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected. So, we can receive the remission of sins by placing our faith on these facts. We therefore have to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only by receiving the remission of sins, can we have peace in our



hearts and can every matter of the flesh go well.

I said that the true faith entails believing in God's Word of Truth. It is said, "*Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good testimony*" (Hebrews 11:1-2). Referring to the true faith, it is said, "*Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen*" (Hebrews 11:1), but what is it that we hope for? Do we go on with our life of faith knowing that there is the One who created us? We know that the Creator of all things lives. For faith is the substance of things hoped for, we believe that He who lives has done onto us what we had hoped and asked for. Just as our problems are true, the fact that He had made us is also true; the fact that He has blotted out our sins is true; and the fact that we breathing right now is true. And what we hope for will truly be realized by our faith.

How do we verify the fact that we are alive?

Let's take the words of a scholar who has been studying microorganisms for 40 years. He was a biologist who had studied microorganisms that could not be seen with a naked eye without using a microscope. When people asked him, "What is the proof that microorganisms, which cannot be seen with a naked eye, are alive?" he answered, "Microorganisms suffer many difficulties due to many problems. The fact that they go through difficulties is the proof that they are alive." Because the microorganisms were alive, they had to go through anguish, and because they were alive, they had to worry. Also, because they were alive, they had to go through suffering. The ones that are alive react incessantly to its environment. That was the proof that the unseen microorganisms were alive. Just as this scientist had said, the proof that we are alive lies in the fact that we go through suffering, anguish, and difficulties. French philosopher Descartes said, "Cogito, Ergo sum,"



which means, “I think, therefore I am.” His saying can be applied as a logic that proves the existence of all living things.

Because you and I are alive and have a soul, we must worry about our mortality. Also we often worry about problems concerning our basic necessities because we have bodies. And, we worry about not only this world, but also about the next world because you and I have a soul. We may think, “What will happen when I die? What happens to people who sin? What if I go to hell having sinned like this? What if there is the Judge?” And, the fact that we think such things is in and of itself the proof that we are alive and that God does exist. That is the proof that you were created according to the will of God and that you are alive. And thus, the fact that people worry over their sins can also be the proof that one’s problems regarding sins must be resolved. We humans have to solve all these problems

while living on this earth, and the way to resolve all those things is by believing in the Word of Truth spoken by Jesus. By believing in the Word of God, which has been told over thousands of years by God, the problem of sin of each individual can be resolved.

How Is It That These Bible Scriptures Are the Word of God?

There are some people who think that Bible Scriptures are just words written with human hands. But, even though this Bible had been written for over one and half thousand years and by over 40 scripture writers, all the Books from the Book of Genesis to the Revelation constitute one Bible, the Word of God.

The Bible is the only Book that clearly explains the work of God’s Creation. No other books dare



to deal with this issue at all. It is written, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth... Then God said, ‘Let there be light’; and there was light”* (Genesis 1:1, 3). As such, the Word of God testifies that God had created the heavens and the earth and everything in them and that He still controls and operates them. Starting with the Pentateuch, the Bible says that the Law of God was given to the nation of Israel and to all people. Also, all the Books of the Bible prophesy and witness Jesus. Even for the 2004 years of the New Testament era, whom does it talk about? It talks about Jesus, who has ascended to Heaven after having blotted out all the sins of us, humankind.

If one wants to know the authenticity of the Bible Scriptures, we can address it by considering current events, as well as world history. Over 40 Scripture writers had written these Bible Scriptures for about one and half

thousand years. Yet, whom do they talk about? They undoubtedly speak about Jesus. In this book we call “the Bible,” there are records about God’s will and people’s sinful state, the path to salvation and the judgment of sinners, and also, the blessings of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The teachings of the Bible are holy, and its admonitions are thorough. There is no deceit in its work, and the rulings of the Bible do not change.

The Bible is the Truth that enables us to recover the eternal life of Heaven, as well as the Truth that closes the doors of hell. The greatest theme in the Bible is Jesus and His salvation, that is, the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The Bible is the plan of God’s glory and the revelation of God’s love. The Bible must be remembered and become rules and regulations of the heart. With our footsteps receiving guidance from the Bible, we must surely meet the gospel



of the water and the Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, worldly philosophies and norms are all changing. We often get to see the flourishing philosophy of the day being discarded with just a slight change in the tide of the times. However, the Word of God does not alter and change even with the passing of time.

Dear fellow believers, you must know that the Bible Scriptures are God's Word of Truth. You must know and believe that the Bible Scriptures are truly the Word of God. Human words continue to change over time, don't they? They lack everlasting credibility and genuineness. And, they don't have continuity. But, what is the Bible like? All the Books of the Bible have absolute unity, integrity, and continuity. During the one and a half thousand years, the Scripture writers wrote the Word of God inspired by the Holy Spirit. Yet, the 66 books of the Bible that you and I read today, starting from chapter 1 of

the Book of Genesis to the end of Revelation, speak consistently about Jesus, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Heaven and hell, and everlasting life. How did this come to be? It is because the original author of all the Books of the Bible is God Himself, and is not each Scripture writer.

You don't know how much I revise while doing the literature work. Regarding the sermon content, I have to make revisions from a colloquial style that I had used in the sermon into a literary style, or from a literary style into a colloquial style. But, after finishing it all, I find more and more things to revise. Although I should not have had such thoughts, I once had a thinking, "If so, does the Word of God have many things to revise?" However, the conclusion is that there is nothing to revise in the 66 books of the Bible. In the Korean version of the Bible, there are things that don't fit the rules of



grammar, but if we take a look at the original text of the Bible, there isn't a single place to revise. To speak in an everyday language, who is it that could write so perfect? Even if an impeccable scholar had written it so flawlessly, there is always something to be revised, but the Word of God has nothing to revise for all eternity. Just by looking at this one thing, I cannot but kneel down before the Bible and accept it by saying, "Only God is right."

If we do not believe in the Word of God, how could we meet the Holy God, and how could we be able to believe in God? If we could only hear and understand the Word of God, anyone could meet the gospel of the water and the Spirit and acquire everlasting life through the Word of God. It is said that, in the past, there was a writer who wrote a novel titled, "Quo Vadis." He hadn't believed in Jesus and the authenticity of the Bible. He rather had been sure that all the stories

in the Bible were mere fictions. So, he had studied them in many aspects to verify its falsehood. However, the more he studied the more confident in the Word of God he got. At last, he knelt down on his knee and professed, "Oh, God, You are the only God that really exists, and Jesus was the real Being who came to this earth to save us mankind from all their sins!"

Like him, many archaeologists in the past had doubts, thinking, "Jesus wasn't a real person." Saying that they would prove that Jesus wasn't a real person, they took efforts to prove the possible falsehood of the Bible archaeologically. They found out the names of the places in the Bible, went to those regions, and excavated to confirm the inconsistency of the records and the reality. They thought, "It was recorded that fire came down from the sky at Sodom and Gomorrah. And the walls of Jericho were so infallible, and so forth. Are they all true?" So,



they had gone to the Jericho region, conducted investigations on their own, and dug things up. But of all things, there, they had found out that everything was exactly the same as that of the Bible Scriptures. Because the walls of Jericho were built in double, one side of the wall behind another, it couldn't easily be surrendered to whatever sort of an army should attack and try to destroy it. The reason was that if the outer wall should fall, there still was the inner wall standing.

Also, it is said that everyone had died because fire came on the land of Sodom, and the archaeologists went to find out whether it was true. It is said the evidence of fire from the sky and burned people was really found at the land of Sodom and Gomorrah. They had tried to prove that Jesus was originally a fictitious person through archaeological excavations, but nothing went according to their plans. Instead, they had come to kneel before God, saying, "Jesus, You

are truly God. You are the Savior of us humankind. You are the One who has saved me from sins." They surrendered before God, and by faith, they were then used by God.

Are the Bible Scriptures the Word of God or not? They are the Word of God. Many people today made innumerable challenges to prove that the Bible Scriptures are the records that are fabricated. However, not one person could prove them to be false. Instead, they all surrendered to the Bible Scriptures. Some archaeologists developed their theories through the names of places or the events back then, as shown in the Bible. If it were not for the Bible, there wouldn't have been development in archaeology. It is difficult to find the ancient documents. There is said to have been documents and codes of laws in the past, but they only exist as records in certain documents of limited regions. Rather, the history of the world can be found inside this



Bible. That is why, among the archaeologists, those who are most authoritative are all those who believe in God.

It is said the history of the Orient is about 5,000 years, but the people of the Orient had mainly believed in superstitions. They had believed that serpents or dragons would give them many children and make them prosperous. That is why when we go to a Buddhist temple, we can see many decorations in dragon patterns on its rooftop and protruding corners. That is why the Orient, despite its long history, was occupied by the Occidental world. Of course, the Orient has some more profundities in dimensions of the mind, but the fact that its people had believed in the devil, without knowing about God, was the fundamental factor for falling behind in total civilization. Even though the history of the Occident is shorter than that of the Orient, the reason why the Orient cannot surpass

the Occident lies in the fundamental fact that the people of the Orient did not know God.

I got to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Word of God. I came to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit through God's Word. It is said that Jesus had received the baptism by John the Baptist. And, prior to receiving the baptism, Jesus said, *"For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness"* (Matthew 3:15). All righteousness? I yearned to find out the fundamental meaning of the words, 'all righteousness' and 'for thus.'

First of all, I came to realize that the word 'for thus' is 'οὕτως γάρ' in Greek, which means 'just in this way,' 'most fitting,' or 'there is no other way besides this.' This word shows that Jesus took the sins of humankind onto Himself irreversibly and most properly through the baptism He received from John the Baptist.



Through these words, I was able to realize the Truth that Jesus had to have received the baptism from John the Baptist to realize all the righteousness. By receiving this baptism, Jesus had wholly completed the will of God the Father. It is recorded in the Bible Scriptures that Jesus had completed the work of saving us fully from all sins by completely taking on our sins through the baptism He received. By looking at those words, all my doubt came to an end, and I was able to meet the Truth and become free from sin.

Even when we look at today's Scripture passage, we come to think, "Alas, there was a father whose son was ill. Recognizing Jesus, who has the power to heal the sick, he asked Him to come down quickly to his house, for his child was sick. Since there is no use after death, he asked Him to come before the child dies. But Jesus, not coming, said that his son was alive. He went home, believing those words because Jesus

had said so. And, his son was able to live by such faith! Also, the whole household came to receive the blessings of believing in Jesus!" Like this, we have come to realize that it is right to believe in Jesus through the Word of God. Is it so, or is it not? Yes, it is. We were able to know the Truth through the Word of God.

Jesus spoke of God's righteousness to His servants first, and had them remember it. Why did Jesus say it to the servants of God first? Instead of saying it Himself for everybody to listen, why did Jesus speak of it through God's servants? Because people don't listen and don't believe in the righteousness of God if He were to have told them about it, it is the case that He speaks of it by appointing God's servants. If everyone were to listen and believe in God's Word whenever he or she hears it, what need would there be for God's servants?

Despite not having seen God, those who truly



believe in God are to believe in God's Word. God has worked through the Word, telling us to genuinely believe in God. Also, because people don't believe even if God speaks, He had His servants record His Word, and He had people listen to them whenever they were preaching the Word of God. And if there be a stubborn person who still does not believe in Him, He had him get to know Him through all the things in nature. As the spring comes, the first thing that sprouts among vegetables is the noble wormwood. This plant pops up from the ground in a short period of time. As it pops up, it says to the stubborn person, "Look. Is there God, or not? Believe God's existence, you stupid one." Now, dandelions, another spring herb, come up from the cold ground and say, "Believe in God."

The Bible says, *"For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made,*

even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse" (Romans 1:20). Put differently, God reveals His will, eternal power, and Godhead through His Creation. Those pine trees also indicate the existence of God. Red carnations that we put on our chest on Parent's Day also indicate the existence of God. People may make a fuss about genetic engineering or life engineering these days, but that is making things through alterations on top of the foundation set by God. It isn't creating something out of nothing. Human cloning is also based on a basic framework of life created by God.

Whenever we look at all the creations in nature, we get to see the Living God. Thus, we hand over our sins before God, the Creator of all things, and come to believe by returning before Him. Although the Word that we understand may not be a lot, what is essential is our having faith in the Word. Precisely this is the true faith.



What kind of person has the most proper and devout faith in this world? A person who believes in the Word of God has the most devout faith. To a person who believes in Jesus only by the Word of God, Jesus' praises went like this, "*I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!*" (*Matthew 8:10*). But how about our faith? Shouldn't we possess such faith? Should we possess the faith of believing in the Word?

If we do not believe in God's Word, we will suffer disgrace. Not believing in the Word is like being an ignorant beast that perishes. If we were to believe in God's Word as it is, we would not suffer disgrace by holding on to that Word, accepting God's Word, bearing in mind God's Word, and believing in God's Word. If we believe in God's Word, we will become glorious. If we believe in God's Word, we will receive the remission of sins, and if we believe in God's Word, we will be believing according to the

Creator's purpose, knowing our own selves, knowing God, knowing others, and knowing all the wisdom hidden in His Creation.

The best faith is the faith of believing in God's Word. The best sermon is to preach with a faith in God's Word. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this? I, too, believe so.

Halleluiah! ☒



CHAPTER 5



CONTENTS



We Must Never Revert to Judaism

< John 5:10-29 >

“The Jews therefore said to him who was cured, ‘It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed.’ He answered them, ‘He who made me well said to me, ‘Take up your bed and walk.’” Then they asked him, ‘Who is the Man who said to you, ‘Take up your bed and walk?’” But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place. Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, ‘See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.’ The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. For

this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath. But Jesus answered them, ‘My Father has been working until now, and I have been working.’ Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God. Then Jesus answered and said to them, Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner. For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel. For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son gives life to whom He will. For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son, that all



should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.”

A Certain Man Who Had an Infirmary for Thirty-eight Years

In the preceding passage of today’s Scripture passage, there’s a story about Jesus healing a sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years. And, Jesus said to the healed man, “*See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you*” (John 5:14). I believe those of us today must know what the words of Jesus mean when He said not to sin anymore, lest a worse thing come upon us.

By His Word, Jesus tells us not to fall into a false faith again. If we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must always be careful of the false teachers. We must always be careful of and be on guard against them, for they say that even if one has received the remission of sins, the person must continue to receive the remission of sins by



offering prayers of repentance.

Our remission of sins comes to us through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which blots out the sins of the heart. Jesus has taken on each and every sin of this world, and has blotted them out completely for all time. Jesus was the true vine. Truly, Jesus had healed a certain man who had an infirmity for 38 years once and for all by His Word. As such, He had also resolved the sins of all the people in the world at the Jordan River and at the Cross, once and for all.

Among the many people who believe in Jesus, there are those who have received the remission of their sins once and for all, and there are those who haven't. People who have received the remission of sins once and for all by believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit go on leading a life of faith with happiness because they are thankful for the remission of sins that Jesus has given them. Also, they don't ever worry about

judgment for their sins and hell. And, they go on living happily with a sinless heart.

The Difference between Religious People and the Believers of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

What people who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have to be careful of is the act of going back to the Christian doctrine of those who are not yet born again. Christian communities of this world are filled with false prophets. Also, just as Ishmael had persecuted Isaac, there are instances where those who haven't been born again are persecuting those who have been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who have not been born again consider the doctrines



of their respective denominations to be more important than the Word of the Truth, so they go on persecuting those who believe in and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In this current world, there are many hypocrites who consider the doctrine of the Sabbath to be more important than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of God, just like those who had said that Jesus was wrong because it had been the Sabbath Day when Jesus had healed the infirmity of a sick man who had been ill for 38 years. They said that it was a sin for the sick man who had been ill for 38 years to walk about on the Sabbath Day. Is the Christian doctrine more important to you? If not, is the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit more important to you? For us, the remission of sins that can be attained by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit once and for all is more important than Christian

doctrines. It is so because, no matter how well one abides by the doctrines, if there is a sin in one's heart before the Lord, it is difficult for him to pray; he will surely receive the judgment, go to hell, and suffer destruction. If one were to receive the remission of sins by believing in the Lord's Word of the Truth, the person would go to Heaven, the Kingdom of the Lord, despite one's own lacking.

People of faith who have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not consider the Christian doctrines as something important. Instead, they consider the faith of believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to be important. Therefore, we must make certain without fail by the objective Word of the Truth, whether we have received the remission of our own sins by believing in Jesus; whether we are ready to go to Heaven at any time, whether the Word of being born again resides inside our



hearts as evidence, and whether the Word of evidence of having received the salvation truly is the Word of God which has blotted out our own sins. Also, we must be led by the Word, instead of being bound by the doctrines.

This account of Jesus Christ's healing of a sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years precisely implies that every sinner can receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The day that Jesus healed the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years was the Sabbath Day, and the Word that Jesus spoke when healing the sick man was the words, "*Take up your bed and walk*" (*John 5:11*). There, this man received the healing of the infirmity, rose up from his bed, and walked about.

However, Jews were more interested in Jesus not keeping the statute of the Sabbath than Jesus saving a sinner from sins. Because the Jews considered keeping the statute of the Sabbath to

be very important, Jesus' healing of the sick man who had been ill for 38 years came to bring about a great problem for the Jews. Through the Books of the Old Testament, Jews also had believed that the Messiah would be coming, but they had never imagined that Jesus was the very Messiah to come. For this reason, in accordance with the laws of the Old Testament, they didn't work at all on the Sabbath Day (the Sabbath Day used to last from sundown on Friday until sundown on Saturday), and they offered service to God while resting comfortably, forbidding all work, whatever physical work that might be.

However, in the New Testament, Jesus, the Master of the Sabbath, has given the remission of sins to all people by taking on the sins of all the people by receiving the baptism and by shedding of His blood on the Cross. This was the peace that the Lord has given to us sinners. The Lord has given all the sinners rest by coming to the



earth on His own. Jesus has given the salvation from all sins to all sinners. Thus, the Lord became the Master of the Sabbath.

Jesus gave the true rest of peace inside the heart of the sinners by giving us the remission of sins. The Lord has given true rest to those who believe in the Truth the Lord blotted out the sins of the world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus became the Savior and Lord who has saved all sinners from all sins. Therefore, the Lord Himself is the Master of the Sabbath who has given rest to everyone who believes in Him. The Lord Himself is the true Savior of sinners, the Master of rest, and the Master of the Sabbath. The Sabbath Day exists in this world to manifest the Lord who has given us the real rest, that is, the remission of sins.

On the Sabbath Day, Jesus healed one sick man. Jews who did not know the true salvation of Jesus said that Jesus was a man who had

violated the Law of God and that the person who had been healed of his chronic disease was also a man who had violated the law of God. And thus, the Jews had to list Jesus as a target for persecution. If Jesus had healed the infirmity of the sick man on a day other than the Sabbath Day, they would not have been able to regard this event as a problem, but Jesus became a target for persecution because He had healed the infirmity on the Sabbath Day of the Jews. And, the sick man who got healed also had become a problem. To them, Jesus was seen as a sinner.

But, Jesus gave the sick man true rest on the Sabbath Day. To the man, Jesus said, “Take up your bed and walk.” Actually, according to Jesus’ view, this sick man being released from the infirmity was more important than keeping the Sabbath Day. Jesus had given the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years a true and spiritual Sabbath, the day that his heart received



real rest by receiving the remission of sins. To a sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years, would the statute of the Sabbath Day, to keep a day holy from sundown on Friday until sundown on Saturday out of habit, be so important? Or, would rising up from the bed where he had lain for 38 years after having received the healing by hearing and believing in the Word of the Lord be more important? Would the day in which he was healed be more important?

Do you have the Sabbath Day in your hearts? The Sabbath Day doesn't refer to an actual day of the week. The true Sabbath Day implies the salvation from all sins that is attained by believing in the Word of the remission of sins with heart. A person who has received the remission of all sins once and for all has true rest. Among those who believe in Jesus, there are those who have true rest in their hearts, and there are those who go to church without true rest. We

should enjoy true rest accepting the Lord into our hearts by receiving the remission of all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The true Sabbath lies in believing in the Lord who saves us from all sins.

This sick man was able to rise up from the sickbed where he had lain for 38 years as he had gained this power by believing in the Word of Jesus as it is. The Word of Jesus had made the sick man well again. The sick man who had been ill for 38 years rose up and walked away from the bed once and for all the moment he heard the Word of the Lord, and he witnessed to others the fact that his infirmity was healed because of Jesus.

Dear fellow believers, the main focus of today's Scripture passage lies in the incident of the Jews who claimed to believe in God having accused Jesus who had healed an infirmity on the Sabbath Day and the sick man who had had an infirmity for 38 years but was healed by believing in Jesus'



Word. The Jew's claim was that how could one do the work of healing an infirmity, or rising up from the sickbed and walk on the Sabbath Day. According to the Jewish laws, everything had to all stop on the Sabbath Day. They claimed that the sick man and Jesus should have rested on the Sabbath day. So they were just pointing out how could the Man heal an infirmity and how could the sick man rise up and walk.

However, dear fellow believers, if you and I were a sick person, wouldn't getting healed from an infirmity be important, irregardless of what day of the week the healing might be, whether it be the Sabbath Day or any other days of the week? Wouldn't a person of a normal mind be thinking like that? Regardless of what day of the week was the day of healing, all it matters is the fact that one was healed, so what law says that one must not receive the healing on the Sabbath Day? Of course, it is said in the Old Testament,

“Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates” (Exodus 20:8-10). But we have to recognize that God told us to keep the Sabbath according to this statute because God had a certain intention.

God Has Given Us True Rest

If we look at the Book of Genesis starting from chapter 2 verse 1, it is said, *“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had*



done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made” (Genesis 2:1-3).

If we look carefully at this passage, it is said that God created people and all things of heaven and earth in six days, and that God ended the work of creating on the seventh day and rested, that is, relaxed comfortably. It means that God did not work on the seventh day. And then, it is said that He blessed the seventh day and sanctified it.

This passage means that God has given us God’s rest in order to have the sinners receive the Lord-given remission of sins and to have them rest comfortably in body and in spirit. This is why God had sanctified the Sabbath Day and blessed it. It means that on the seventh day, after having created all things of heaven and earth Himself, God has blotted out the sins of all mankind through Jesus so that people may rest comfortably, and that He has

given us the Kingdom of Heaven. That Our God has given us the Sabbath Day is exactly the same as having given us the remission of sins. It means that, knowing that Satan the Devil was deceiving and bothering those who were fallen into sin, our God has blotted out all the sins of this world with His own body, and He has allowed them to enjoy rest in body and in spirit. Precisely speaking, it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has given real rest and the remission of sin to all people.

People commonly think that God set the Sabbath Day in order for them to keep the exact date and time of the Sabbath. Then, what do you think God means when He tells us to keep the Sabbath? I know He means for us to believe in the fact that the Lord has blotted out our sins, and to keep the faith of believing it. This does not mean that we have to keep the date of the Sabbath for the sake of formality.

We cannot perfectly keep the Sabbath Day



literally. Instead, we are able to keep it spiritually within the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In Korea, especially in Gangwon Province, there are many Adventist churches. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Seventh-day Adventists, and Advent Christian Church, they are all of the same denomination. These people work on the Lord's Day, but from sundown on Friday until sundown on Saturday, they do not work. However, because the Earth rotates, so there's a time difference between Korea and other regions like America and Europe. If it's daytime in Korea, it could be nighttime over there. Thus, although it is the Sabbath Day here in Korea, it may not be the Sabbath Day over there. If an Adventist were to fly to the United States in the morning of the next day of the Sabbath to keep the day holy, he could not help but violate it while he is in the plane because of the time difference. He is traveling on the very Sabbath Day.

Where then can we find the purpose for which the Lord, the Master of true rest, having set forth the Sabbath Day? Where does the true rest that the Lord has given to the sinners come from? The reason for the existence of the Sabbath Day lies in His will to let us know of His salvation of the remission of sins. In other words, God declares through the law of the Sabbath Day that the Lord has saved all the sinners through His baptism and bloodshed.

However, people have kept the law of the Sabbath Day literally as the reason for the existence of the Sabbath Day. This wasn't the true intension of the Lord for giving us the Sabbath Day. Our Lord gave us the Sabbath to have us keep the gospel of the remission of sins, which has saved us from all our sins. God does not think importantly of the actual date of the Sabbath.

God established the Sabbath Day in the Old Testament to say, "I will remit all your sins." The



word, “Sabbath,” is “Shabbat” in Hebrew, which means, “the day of rest.” And it means, “I have blotted out all your sins. I have saved you from sins so that you may rest comfortably. I have taken you in as My children. By resolving the problem of sins, which prevents you from rest, I have given you real repose.” What God had meant when He told us to keep the Sabbath was therefore for us to never again become a sinner by being deceived by the Devil and to enjoy the rest as ones without sin, for we have become those without sin because of the Lord’s blotting out all our sins. It also meant for us never to be deceived by Satan.

There are people in this New Testament era who insist on keeping the Sabbath Day literally. They consider the Day to be so important that they go on thinking that if one were to not keep the Sabbath Day, the person’s faith cannot be considered to be a faith, that his believing in

Jesus may not be adequate, and that keeping the Sabbath Day is essential to salvation. All these are having faith in the Sabbath Day itself, not in Jesus’ Word of the Truth. During the age of the Apostles, there were some Christians in the Church who claimed that they had been the members of the Orthodox Judaism. They insisted that they had to keep the law of the Sabbath Day as their pivotal creed, and therefore, they stood against the salvation by believing in Jesus in order to hold fast to the law of the Sabbath. But their notion was totally wrong.

Jesus healed a sick man who had been on his sickbed for 38 years by His Word. Just as the Lord said, “*Take up you bed and walk*” (*John 5:11*), the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years got healed and walked away. The illness was healed through a single Word of the Truth of the Lord. The Word of our Lord has such power. Our Lord has saved the sinners once and for all by blotting



out all their sins with His Word of power (Hebrews 1:3).

Now, Rise up and Walk

That the sick man was healed of a 38-year-old infirmity implies that the man could receive the remission of sins by believing in Jesus and hearing the gospel of the Truth after having lived as a sinner for 38 years. No matter how old and how deep a sin may be, one's heart gets to enjoy rest by receiving the remission of sins once and for all while listening to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit by which the Lord has blotted out all the sins of the world. The Lord is the Savior of all sinners, and He is the One who bestows the grace of salvation to each and every one of them.

The remission of all sins for the sinners

actually gets realized the moment one hears and believes in the Word of God, and then rest comes inside the heart. The infirmity of the sick man who had been ill for 38 years was healed the very moment he heard and believed in the Word of the Lord. Does a sick person receiving a healing on the Sabbath Day then become a sin just because the Jews were trying to keep their doctrine on the Sabbath? The sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years came to rise, walk about, and run around. Yet, is it a sin before God to receive the healing on the Sabbath Day? The sick man that the Lord met was no longer a patient. What I am asking is that does a person have to stay in bed just because the day of the healing was the Sabbath Day? Would God be happy seeing that? That truly wasn't the will of God. Where in the Bible is the law that says that a person of Judaism must not receive healing and must not rise up on the Sabbath Day? Is it in any of the Christian



doctrines then? Christian doctrines are doctrines established by human beings. They have been fabricated by people on their own accord in order to seek justification of their own interests.

All the while, many people have spoken of following the Law of God. But, the real meaning of the doctrine of the Sabbath is for us to believe in and keep our faith in the Truth of salvation that the Lord has given us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He didn't give it so that we can keep the Sabbath Day literally, but rather, He gave it to us so that we can keep within our hearts the fact that the Lord has given us salvation by delivering us from the sins of the world. We must therefore believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit of God who has given us remission of sins and true rest in our hearts, and we must cherish the Truth of that gospel in our hearts. In other words, it means that the just who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit must believe that the Lord has blotted out all their sins and defend their faith. Our Lord clearly said to the sinners, "I took on all your sins and saved you from all sins." We believe that the Lord has given us the true rest.

We must find out the purpose of the Sabbath Day that our Lord has established. The Lord gave us the Sabbath in order to give us rest and peace in our hearts for eternity by blotting out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must know the purpose for which the Lord has saved us, and we must believe in it with our hearts.

In today's Scripture passage, people of Judaism claimed that one must not heal the sick on the Sabbath Day and that, even if the illness was healed, the healed had to stay in bed during that very Day because Judaism had insisted that keeping the Law literally was very important. If we had fallen into Judaism, we may have had believed so. Many Christian denominations



today also have such an erroneous faith.

There are also people who say, “You say that Jesus has blotted out the sins of the world by bearing them through His baptism, but He took away the original sin only. And, as for the everyday sins, one gets to receive the remission by offering of prayers of repentance daily.” Would this be a proper faith? The Lord has cleansed all the sins of all humanity once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is a faith fabricated out of a human mind to say that one receives the remission of sins, which people commit while they go on living, by offering prayers of repentance everyday. But still, Christian denominations of this world commonly think that people have to receive the remission of sin by begging everyday because they go on committing sins on a daily basis. The prayers of repentance seem like acts of self-criticism in communist societies. That is no different from

Judaism shown in today’s Scripture passage.

I once believed in Jesus as the Savior without knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ. However, I received the remission of all sins once and for all by hearing and knowing precisely the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of the Truth, and through the faith of believing in it. I am sure you have also experienced the same grace thanks to the Lord. Then, we should not dwell in the formalism of today’s Judaism any more after having received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although we have received the remission of sins, if we offer prayers of repentance by night and day by saying something like, “Dear God, I have sinned again. Please forgive me. I did completely receive the remission of sins, but please forgive me for these sins, my God. Please forgive me once more,” then, it would mean that



we do not have the correct faith.

If we were to try to cleanse everyday sins by offering prayers of repentance even after having believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it would be like betraying Jesus. Such faith is akin to the faith that the followers of Buddhism or paganism possess. A person who has received the remission of all sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit does not try to receive cleansing of sins through prayers of repentance. If a sinner has received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then the sinner must leave indignantly from his old faith of offering prayers of repentance, and start afresh a new life of faith. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, come to the church of God, share communion with the just who believe in Jesus properly, share the freedom with the just, thank and praise God, and serve the gospel that enables

us to return glory to God.

If we were to say everyday that we are sinners even after believing in Jesus, what reason would there be to believe in Jesus as a savior? People who correctly believe in Jesus as the Savior become the just who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But, if a man surely remains a sinner even after having believed in Jesus, then it means that he does not know the salvation of the Truth and that he has a mistaken belief. There is no need for us to make the Lord feel displeased by not knowing about the gospel of the Truth. In the Bible, the Lord said, “After receiving the remission of sins, take up your bed and walk,” and it is also written in the Bible, *“Therefore*

‘Come out from among them

And be separate, says the Lord.

Do not touch what is unclean,

And I will receive you’” (2 Corinthians 6:17).



The Apostle Paul belonged to Judaism prior to having received the remission of sins. The Apostle Paul, who was like that, met Jesus on his way to Damascus. The Lord said to him, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? Isn’t it hard for you to kick against the goads? How come you are persecuting Me?”

“Who are you, Lord?”

“I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.”

“If so, You must be the Son of God, our Savior.”

Prior to meeting Jesus, the Apostle Paul’s name was Saul, but after having met Jesus, his name changed to Paul while he was on his way to his first mission trip. When Paul was Saul, he received a great shock, the moment he met the resurrected Lord. And he reached a conclusion, thinking, “I have known things wrong and I have believed erroneously.” Paul came to recognize that he had had a faith that was totally wrong.

People of Judaism had believed so falsely that they were persecuting those who had correct faith in Jesus. Then, who do you think are the equivalent to those early Jewish Christians in today’s Christian community? The faith of Judaism is similar to today’s faith in the doctrine of the Sabbath, which asserts that people have to keep the Sabbath to receive salvation. Therefore, today’s Christians who have sins in their hearts are equivalent to the early Jewish Christians who didn’t believe in Jesus as their perfect Savior. Because Judaism was a religion of the Law that didn’t have faith in Jesus, God despised Judaism terribly. That was why Jesus referred to Judaism as “*the synagogue of Satan*” (*Revelation 3:9*).

If you wish to believe in Jesus, you must believe that Jesus is the Savior of the Truth who has blotted out all the sins of yourselves. Because many people believe in Jesus without knowing Him properly, they weren’t able to receive the



remission of sins on their own. They claim that although they were able to receive the remission of original sin, their personal sins still remain in their hearts. That's why they continue to offer prayers of repentance, and they believe that the prayers of repentance and trying to sanctify themselves are inevitable in order for them to be forgiven for their everyday sins. This is the faith of false Christianity.

The Perfect Atonement of God

Let me tell you a story. There was an elderly man living lonely after having sent off his children to the city. This elderly man was very old and could not work. His only joy was liquor. He liked liquor so much that he could not live without it, not even a day. And so, he constantly drank liquor. But, could someone living in a rural

countryside be rich? Because he always drank, he had a lot of tabs. One day, he was again drinking off a tab, and the owner of the tavern yelled at him saying when he will be paying off the tabs. Then, the son, who came to visit his father after a long while, saw his father at that very moment being grabbed by the collar and being humiliated by the owner of the tavern. The son became very startled.

“Hey, lady. Why are you grabbing my father's collar? Why are you humiliating my father on the street like this?” Just then, seizing the opportunity, the owner of the tavern said, “Shouldn't he pay off the tab and then drink? He doesn't pay off his tabs at all. Yet, again today, he comes with all his neighborhood friends, buys drinks to their content, and tries to put it on the tab again. That is why I am making a scene with his collar in my grip. If you are his son, pay off his tabs. Do you know how much the tabs are?”



The son, who had greatly succeeded in life on his own, felt sorry at heart after having heard such words. He said, “How much are the tabs? Let go of my father’s collar, and tell me how much they are. Father, please go home. I’m your son. I’ll go home as soon as I take care of this. So, how much are the tabs?”

In farming areas in Korea, liquor tabs are usually paid with rice, and the owner said that the tabs were worth 200 straw sacks of rice. For an ordinary farmer, wouldn’t 200 straw sacks of rice be about ten years’ worth of farming? Upon view, the charge account book was filled with miniscule writings on the record of on which month and what date the father had drunk on tab. The father, who is good at heart, had been inviting passers by saying, “Hey, come on in. Come on,” and buying drinks for them everyday. Dear fellow believers, try to imagine how large the tabs had consequently become.

Yet, this son had paid it all off. He asked, “How much do 200 straw sacks worth?” and paid off the tabs with great ease. Then, the son said to the owner, “Gathering up neighborhood friends and drinking liquor together is the last joy that my father has in his old age. So, when my father comes here with neighborhood friends, please serve him liquor without pay,” and he gave a huge sum of money to the owner in advance.

After this, even if the father were to gather up neighbors and drink liquor, would that be recorded in the charge account book? It cannot be tabbed. Would there be no tabs in the father’s heart whenever this father who did not know this fact drank liquor on tab? There was. But later on, the son tells the father. “I didn’t tell my father the fact lest he should drink too much. But now is the time to tell him the truth because he has felt so heavy at heart because of the tabs increasing again. So I should tell him that I had given in



advance a huge amount of money for the future tabs. I should also tell father not to drink too much liquor but just a little instead. Now, I should tell him that I had entrusted the tavern owner with 200 million Won (US\$ 200,000).”

Thinking so, the son called up his father and asked, “Do you drink a lot of alcohol these days?”

“Hey son, I drank again for 5 months, so I am worried. I think I suffer again. Somehow, I think I’ll get grabbed by the collar again.”

“Don’t worry father. I gave a large sum of money in advance so that you can drink all your life. But, try not to drink too much at once.”

“Really? How much did you give?”

“Well, I entrusted the tavern owner with 200 million Won.”

“No, really? 200 million Won?”

Knowing that his father would continue to drink, the son had entrusted the owner with a

sum of money enough to cover entire lifetime of drinking. Actually, the father had been a debtor at heart, while he wasn’t aware of the fact that his son had given the owner 200 million Won in advance. But in truth, he was never a debtor. For 5 months, this father had the thought, “I’m in debt. I’m in debt,” in his heart, and so, whenever he would pass by the tavern, he had been passing by with his head down. But now, his father was no longer in debt.

Such Is Our Remission of Sin

The Lord having blotted out our sins is precisely like this. Knowing that we human beings would sin our entire lifetime, God the Father sent the Lord to take on all the sins of the world beforehand, and let Him receive the judgment for all sins at the Cross once and for



all. By having done so, He had arranged it so that our hearts would not always be tied down by sins. We are thankful for our God the Father liberating us from sins by sending Jesus Christ. The Lord has liberated those of us who believe in Him from all our sins. Dear fellow believers, is this so? Do you believe in Jesus as your Savior? Has Jesus taken on all your sins? Your sins were all passed on to Jesus. Dear fellow believers, Jesus has received the judgment on the Cross bearing all your sins and mine by receiving the baptism by John the Baptist. And then, He died after having said that it was finished. The Lord has finished our salvation. The Lord has saved us from all sins so that we would have nothing for which to receive the judgment.

Jews say that they also believe in God. But they say that one must neither heal the sick nor rise up from the sickbed on the Sabbath Day. Adventists say that one should keep the Sabbath

thoroughly to be saved. However, such notions are from their misunderstanding of the Word of the Bible. And, these notions are merely the man-made doctrines. These are not the laws established by God. God says to us that all sinners, at any time, can receive liberation and salvation from all sins by believing in Jesus. God is saying, “At any time, receive the blessing of salvation in your heart and receive freedom of your heart. After that, by spreading the gospel to your family, lead your family to receive the remission of sins and become children of God.” This is the gist of God’s salvation. Dear fellow believers, this is God’s love.

If you have received the remission of sins by hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then there must have been a Church that had preached this gospel to you. A church that delivers the gospel of the real Truth is the true church, and not every church is God’s Church.



Do people today believe in Jesus properly? No, they don't. When we ask, "Did you receive the remission of sins?" or "Are you sure to enter Heaven?" Then, many Christians reply, "We will know when we get there."

"Then do you have sins?"

"How can there not be sins in anyone's heart? Of course I have sins because I commit sins everyday."

"That's not the case. Whoever believes in Jesus correctly, there cannot be any sin in his heart. How could you then have sin? Didn't you receive the remission of sins when you started believing in Jesus? If you did receive the remission of sins, how could there be sins?"

"Even so, I have sins. I am still insufficient and commit sins everyday, so how can there be no sin?"

"Then, why do you believe in Jesus? Did Jesus take away all your sins?"

"He did take them away."

"In that case, you should not have sins."

"There are. Because I commit sins again and again, I have sins."

Like so, their words contradict each other. At first, they say Jesus has taken away all their sins, but if one were to question further, there are people who question back saying how can there be no sin. Conversation with such a Christian continues.

"If Jesus did take away all sins, then I do not have a sin, but I am still a sinner. Jesus took away my original sins only, and He did not take away my personal sins."

"How can you then receive the remission of your personal sins?"

"We receive the remission of my personal sins by praying repentance everyday."

There are many Christians who have such faith. Jesus has taken on all the sins of the world



at the Jordan River. Yet, how can there be sins in one self? There can be no sin in the hearts of those who believe that Jesus has taken on all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism at the Jordan River.

Whenever Korean Buddhists realize their sin, they chant calling their god and goddess, “Namu Amitabul kwanseum Bosal.” Like this, if a sinner Christian offers prayers of repentance everyday, it means that the person has not received salvation from his or her own sins yet. After starting to believe in Jesus, if one’s faith were to crumble down because of having committed a sin due to one’s lacking as a human being, then the person’s faith would not be a true faith. That isn’t faith, but instead, it would just be another religious behavior that one believes in order to rely on God.

We Are Insufficient Human Beings before God

We have received the remission of sins by believing in Jesus who has blotted out all the sins of humankind who lacks in every aspect. Although we are lacking, God is omnipotent and without lacking. This is why God has blotted out all our sins and has perfectly saved us from all those sins that we commit due to our lacking. Believing in that is the true faith.

This man, who believed in God and yearned for His help, received healing of a 38 year old infirmity after having met Jesus. This means that he had received the remission of sins once and for all. The Lord is speaking to us about the perfect remission of sins through the account about a sick person with a 38 year old infirmity: He rose up from his sickbed and walked about after getting healed of his chronic disease.



After receiving the remission of sins, we must never be together with those who haven't received the remission of sins. It means that we must not lead a life of faith together with them. We may do other things together, but we cannot share in the life of faith with them. Do you realize this? Dear fellow believers, the just and the sinners do not get along with each other well. Those who possess a faith, which claims to have sins despite a belief in Jesus, and those of us who have received the perfect remission of sins cannot be together.

In John chapter 5 verses 14-15, it is said, *"Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, 'See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.' The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well."* Jesus said, *"See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you"* (John 5:14). Dear fellow

believers, what do you think these words mean? Why did Jesus say, *"See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you,"* after healing the infirmity of this sick man who had been ill for 38 years?

The infirmity of the flesh that had stricken that man on the sickbed for 38 years originated from sin. Because our Jesus had absolved this man of his sins, this man was released from the infirmity. Jesus then said to him, *"Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you"* (John 5:14). It isn't the case that Jesus is saying so because He thinks that we will not be committing sins any more.

Dear fellow believers, our God has saved us perfectly by blotting out all our sins. Yet, must we try to receive the remission of sins again if we were to commit sins after having received the remission of sins? That is not so. All we have to do is confirm that we have received the



remission of sins even for those sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you do so, the gospel of the Truth will cleanse your hearts. You and I must become believers of the once and for all Lord-given remission of sins, and we must not go to hell by falling into unbelief. Instead, we must remind ourselves of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we must ruminate on the fact that we have received the remission of all sins, even for those sins that we commit everyday due to our shortcomings. I wish for you to go on living with such a faith.

Dear fellow believers, the Lord has recorded in the Bible the passage, “*You have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you*” (John 5:14). Jesus who healed a man who had lied in sickbed for 38 years said this. Without a doubt, our Lord healed a man who was sick for 38 years. Jesus surely spoke of the remission of sins through this healing ministry. Like so, God

explains the Kingdom of God and spiritual things by using actual things of this earth.

Someone asked in return, “I did receive the remission of sins, so couldn’t I go around completely naked?” As I told him, “Despite having had sins in the past, I am now without sin by having faith in Jesus,” he went on to say, “Then, there is no problem if you go around completely naked.” But, it was such an ignorant statement. The person might think that everyone else had thoughts like his. Does the person mean that he will go around naked if he were without sin?

Dear fellow believers, a person who has received the remission of sins may have lived a life on the verge of utter mess in the past, but from the moment of receiving the remission of sins, the person would not be able to do so. Because there is the Holy Spirit inside those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the Jesus-given gospel of the water and the



Spirit, they despise sins even more. Because the Holy Spirit who is inside the hearts of those who have received the remission of sins feels discomfort at filthy places, He cannot dwell on filthy sins. Do you understand this?

Dear fellow believers, do you want to go to a place where you can dance with your one-night lover? If your hearts don't feel discomfort, then go. However, if you were to go to such a place, the Holy Spirit inside you would feel uncomfortable. Dear fellow believers, if you did receive the remission of sins, your hearts would feel uncomfortable even if you were to commit sins due to weaknesses. Because of discomfort, you would not be able to continue to do so.

Here, our Lord is saying to the healed person, "You have received the remission of sins, so don't fall into such unfaith again." Lest worse things should occur to us, He is admonishing us not to fall into false beliefs. What sort of a sin

would be worse than this? It means that the born-again must not go back to a church that does not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It saddens me that many people return to the churches of sinners after having attended God's Church for a while as they have received the remission of sins from His Church. Their pastors welcome them and say that they must receive the remission of sins everyday by offering the prayers of repentance and become sanctified everyday because people commit sins everyday. If one were to return to lead a life of faith under such pastors' guidance, much severe illness will come about and the life of faith would completely come to an end. Returning to one's old faith would be no different from betraying Jesus.

God the Father, through His Son, has completely blotted out all our sins. For God loves us so much as to sacrifice His Son, He has



blotted out all our sins completely. Dear fellow believers, after having received the remission of sins, if you were to go to deceitful people who say that one must receive the remission of sin everyday and lead a life of faith along with such people, your faith would perish in no time.

“Dear Jesus, I have sinned today, also. Please, forgive me. Jesus has absolved all my sins, but I have sinned again. Please, forgive me.” Isn’t it illogical to ask for forgiveness once again despite the fact that He has paid off all your debt? Dear fellow believers, it is certainly strange to pay off a debt that has already been paid off. Through our faith in Jesus, we have received the remission of all sins. We have received the remission of sins for all the sins that we commit throughout our lifetime. And so, to ask for absolution of sins again by offering prayers of repentance is something abnormal.

Many Mental Hospitals Are Being Built These Days

At an anonymous mental patients’ ward, a certain mental patient was said to have dragged around a toothbrush, tied up to a string, on the floor. The doctor in charge of the patient saw this, and he asked the patient, “How come you are dragging a dog around?” The patient responded, “Well, this is not a dog. It’s a toothbrush.” Just as the doctor turned around and went back, thinking, ‘Oh, this patient’s mind seems to be fine,’ the patient was said to have said, to the doctor’s back, “What a stupid man! He got tricked. How can this be a toothbrush? It’s a dog.” And, he was said to have went about dragging the toothbrush.

Dear fellow believers, even today, wouldn’t a person who has already received the remission of sins by believing in Jesus trying to receive the



remission of sins again be showing the same symptom as that of this mental patient? People who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received the remission of all the sins that they get to commit throughout their entire lifetime. And yet, how can one say, “Pleases forgive me for these sins,” once again?

Jesus bore all our sins, shed blood, and died on that heinous and gruesome Cross. He had to be nailed at the arteries and spill all His blood out of the body because He had received the baptism in order to save the sinners. Jesus, who hadn’t even committed a single sin, had to take on all our sins by receiving the baptism, receive the judgment, shed blood by being nailed, and die vicariously for our sake. And yet, should we be making Jesus Christ’s death in vain? Should we be making the Truth of Jesus Christ having saved us in vain? Dear fellow believers, we must

not believe in such a way as to make the work of Jesus be in vain.

Dear fellow believers, you don’t know how much the Lord loves us. Therefore, we must not betray the Lord. It means that we must not betray our God. The Lord has blotted out all our sins in order to take us to Heaven. The Lord has completely blotted out our sins in order to free us from all sins and to give us peace in our hearts. And yet, dear fellow believers, must we betray such as Lord’s will, the Lord’s salvation? We must never do so.

There is a saying, “Once a marine, always a marine.” The fact is that once we receive the remission of sins, the remission of sins stands forever. Surely, we have received the remission of sins by the water and the Spirit. We have received the remission of sins through the Word of Jesus’ baptism and the Holy Spirit, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who



believe in this are without sin. Those who know that they are without sin are those who have the evidence that the Holy Spirit is already residing in their hearts.

It is written, *“Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit”* (1 Corinthians 12:3). Without believing in the baptism and the blood of Jesus, one cannot say that Jesus is Lord, that I am righteous, or that I am without sin. We can say that we are without sin by the Holy Spirit and by believing in the Word of God.

Dear fellow believers, after receiving salvation, would there be sins again? No. There wouldn't. If you did truly receive salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there shouldn't be any sort of sin left in your heart. However, if you had falsely received the grace of salvation you would have become a

sinner even after believing in Jesus, and also, you would be living as a sinner throughout your life. If this were your case, you would have to receive the remission of sins again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In John chapter 5 verse 18, it is said, *“Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.”* The Jews wanted to kill Jesus. Why did they want to do that? It was because Jesus had broken the Sabbath. They had tried to kill Him because Jesus not only had violated their religious law but also, had tried to be equal with God by saying that God is His real Father.

Dear fellow believers, those who are leading a life of faith having received salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit today are in the same circumstance as that of Jesus in this passage. Dear fellow believers, do



we violate the laws of Christians of this world, or do we not? We believe in the Word of God, not their doctrines. We believe in God and belong to God, not to the people of this world. Just as Jesus had said that God is His real Father and had considered Himself to be of equal with God, we also call God, Father, as God's children. That is why people persecute and attack us. But, we are not those who get attacked so easily for we have the sword of the Word of the Truth.

There is a Korean saying that goes, "Even a little mongrel dog can be courageous at its home." Nevertheless, when a housedog barks, "Who in the world are you? I should bite you. Arf!" the mutt hides its tail and runs away whimpering. Also, there is a saying that a train rolls along even if a mutt barks.

We ask such a mutt-like Christian, "Do you believe in Jesus? Do you have a sin?"

"Of course I do."

"If that's the case, you will be going to hell. The Word said that the wages of sin is death."

"In that case, I'll have to go to hell. Isn't it the same with you?"

"Well then, do you have no sin?"

"I received the remission of sins, so I do not have any sin."

"Then, do you mean that you do not commit sin any more?"

"No. I do commit sins everyday."

"If you commit sins, then, how could you not have a sin?"

"Then, do you have a sin?"

"I do have sins, of course."

"Did you receive the remission of sins, or did you not receive it?"

"I did receive it."

"You have sins, yet how could you be a child of God? You have sins because you just believe in Jesus having died for you on the Cross and



because you do not believe that your sins have been passed onto Jesus through His baptism. If Jesus had not taken your sins, what good would that be to you even if He were to die hundred times over on the Cross?”

Dear fellow believers, if something has no relationship to you, it is of no use to you. Let’s say that people who are of no relation to you earned millions and billions of dollars by chance. What would that have to do with you then? Do you believe in Jesus, or do you not? Yet, if there had been sins in your hearts, what would Jesus be of concern to you? Other people, having received the remission of sins, may go to Heaven, but what good would that be, if you yourself don’t get to go to Heaven? Isn’t this so? And so, we must receive the remission of sins by listening to the definite gospel and believing it in your hearts. Dear fellow believers, sins inside your hearts must be gone in order for you to

enter Heaven.

We travel sometimes. We take trips abroad as well as domestic trips, and when you get on a plane or a train for your travel, what you will need is a ticket. So long as you have a ticket, it doesn’t matter whether you are shabby or ragged. If you have a ticket, you can stay at a hotel, and even if you don’t wear a necktie, you can board a plane. But, no matter how great a person you are, if you don’t have a ticket, you would be ousted. Even if you are a panhandler, so long as you buy a ticket from a ticket counter and go through a ticket gate, no one can oust you. But, even if you are a gentleman, you will get ousted if you don’t have a ticket.

Dear fellow believers, even if you had good faith in Jesus for a long time, you are a sinner if you have sins in your heart. However, even though you have believed in Jesus just for one day, you would be a righteous person if you have



received the remission of sins in your heart. The just person has the ticket of having received the remission of sins in his or her heart, but a sinner does not have the same ticket yet. What sort of ticket would allow us to enter Heaven? The ticket is for me to receive the remission of sins by believing in the fact that all my sins were passed on to Jesus when John the Baptist baptized Him, and that Jesus has fully received the judgment set out for me by dying on the Cross, by shedding His blood. Can you understand this?

When Jesus was on this earth, Jesus actually called God His real Father. Isn't a child of a human being a human being? The child is a human being. Is a pup of a dog a dog, or is it not? It is a dog. Upon reckoning, people arrived at the conclusion that if God the Father was Jesus' real Father, then He must also be God.

Jehovah's Witnesses say that Jesus is the Son

of God, but He isn't God. This is why I said these things: I asked a member of Jehovah's Witness, "Do you believe that Jesus' Father is God? If so, do you believe that Jesus is God's Son? If so, since that Father is God, isn't it true that His Son is also God?" But then, the Jehovah's Witness said, "Jesus being God is little different." So, I asked again. "Outside my house, there are two dogs. One of them is a male and the other is a female. They had puppies. Are they dogs, or not? They are dogs. Are their puppies dogs, or not? They are all dogs. Then, the only difference is that one is the father and the other is the son. Isn't this so?" Then, he said, "They are of a kind." I asked him again, "Isn't Jesus God?" He was at a loss with words.

Dear fellow believers, you would surely realize that the Jehovah's Witness' words are not logical. Now, here we have parents and their child. If the parents are human beings, is their



child a human being also, or not? The child is a human being. Isn't it true that the Son of God is God, not a human being? Jesus came in the form of a human being, but it was certain that He was the Almighty God. There is no reason whatsoever for us not to believe in Jesus as God.

Jesus is God. *“For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son gives life to whom He will. For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son, that all should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him” (John 5:21-23).*

God the Father sent His Son Jesus onto this earth, and had Him save us. Also, He has committed all the power to judge everything to His Son. Jesus did actually create all things of heaven and earth. The Bible says for sure that God the Father oversaw everything and His Son created with the Word. Also, God says that He

has committed the power to judge to His Son, as well as the ability to give salvation.

If so, words of the Jehovah's Witness would be something that is illogical. “I believe in God the Father. What is more, I believe that the Son of God the Father, Jesus, is also God, our Savior, and our Creator, and I believe in Him having become our Savior.” When I told him so, the Jehovah's Witness' eyes widened, and he said, “There can be only one God, so how could there be two Gods when there can be only one God?”

God is the triune God: The Father and the Son are the Holy Spirit. Our God is of three Persons, but all three are the same God. The Holy Spirit is God. The Son of God is also God, and God the Father is also God. To us, these three Divine entities are the same God, but it is just that God is divided into three Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

Whether or not Jesus is God is a truly important



question. And, the answer to that question is that Jesus is God. When I said to the Jehovah's Witness, "I believe in the Son of God and the Father. They are the same God. I believe so," he finally said that Jesus isn't God. He provided evidences that Jesus isn't God, and I provided evidences that Jesus is God. But, with his mouths wide open before me, he wasn't able to say anything more. What is the objective of Jehovah's Witnesses? They want us to believe in only God and not in Jesus. And, they want us to go around other people's houses 3 days a week, to tell others just that. What they do is no different from going around and saying with the objective of telling people not to believe in the fact that Jesus is the Savior who has blotted out all sins.

I say to you clearly that I believe that Jesus is my Savior and that Jesus is my God. Also, I believe that Jesus' Father is also my God the Father. However, among those who believe in

Jesus, there are many people who hate a person professing that he or she has become a just person by believing in Jesus. Those who were born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the just. They call God the Father, Father. God calls those who believe in God and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit the just. You and I have actually become the just by receiving the remission of sins by believing in Jesus and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Religious people in the world are sinners even after having believed in Jesus for 100 years, but we became the just the moment we start believing. That is why they persecute us, while being surprised. Just as Jesus had received persecution by saying that God the Father is His Father, we get looks of hate from people because we are also children of God.

Then, why do people do so? It is because evil spirits are inside them but the Holy Spirit is inside



those who have received the remission of sins. They do not like us because an evil spirit and the Holy Spirit cannot become one. But, we are tolerant and not hostile against them. We pray, and if people do not know, we teach them. It is because people receive the remission of sins when they hear this gospel of Truth that we preach.

Dear fellow believers, now, through our faith in Jesus Christ, we have come to have God as our Father. We have become His children. We have become partakers of the divine nature (1Peter 1:4). In simpler words, we have become the sons of God. To speak more clearly, we have become gods (John 10:34-35). Can you understand this? The day when we live again after the death of our flesh, we become so.

It is said in the Gospel of John chapter 5 verses 24-25, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into*

judgment, but has passed from death into life. Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live.”

What do these words mean? *“The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God”* (John 5:25). We were souls that were dead due to our sins. In the First Epistle of Peter, it is said that the gospel was preached to the spirits in prison, and the spirits in prison refers to those who are still bound by sins.

Here, Jesus tells us clearly. *“The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live”* (John 5:25). Dear fellow believers, prior to having received the remission of sins, we were the dead. But, we heard through the Word that the Son of God has completely blotted out all our sins. Dear fellow believers, at that moment, did our souls become alive, or did they not? We



became alive by the Word of the Son of God.

In the Gospel of John chapter 5 verses 26-29, it is said, *“For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, and has given Him authority execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth – those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.”*

God had imprisoned all the people on this earth. It means that He had imprisoned people’s souls. Some say that people’s souls move about on this earth, but actually, those are not the souls of our ancestors. Rather, it is Satan the Devil and his subordinates that appear in the name of our ancestors. Satan is the Devil. That is why we must stand against him by saying, “We command you in the name of Jesus. Stay away from me

Satan!” whenever we are tempted by him. If we stand against him, Satan can no longer stir about. But, if we leave Satan alone, he will go around doing this and that as he wants. We must say, “We command you in the name of Jesus. Be gone Satan!” Satan does not like and fears the name “Jesus” because the name of Jesus is precisely of God. Satan can only fear Jesus, who has become the Savior.

When this world comes to an end, God brings those in the grave back to life *“Those who have done good, to the resurrection of life”* (John 5:29). It means that God will bring the flesh of those who have received the remission of sins back to life in order to give them everlasting life. After that, it is said, *“Those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation”* (John 5:29). Condemnation! Dear fellow believers, if one dies without believing in Jesus and without having received the remission of sins, that person



would not be able to avoid condemnation. Therefore, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive the remission of sins, and spread the gospel while living on this earth. By doing so, no evil spirit, whatever it may be, can hurt us. All we have to do is to stand against the evil spirits. All that we have to do is to stand against an evil spirit because it would aggravate us further if we should fear it. “I command you in the name of Jesus. Be gone Satan. Dear Lord, keep me safe.” Like so, only when we drive away everything that attacks our hearts, our Lord, His Word, His peace and tranquility start to lead our hearts. Do you understand this?

After having received the remission of sins, we must never revert to Judaism. Now, it is right to live according to the will of God, separated from the congregation of sinners. Now, it is only right for you to come back to the Church that

God has built and to spend the rest of life faithfully while living out your faith. ☒



The Lord Visits The Pool of Bethesda

< John 5:1-9 >

“After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and stirred up the water; then whoever stepped in first, after the stirring of the water, was made well of whatever disease he had. Now a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight years. When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he already had been in that

condition a long time, He said to him, ‘Do you want to be made well?’ The sick man answered Him, ‘Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me.’ Jesus said to him, ‘Rise, take up your bed and walk.’ And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath.”

How have you been this week? In today’s Scripture passage, Jesus paid a visit to the pool of Bethesda. The name of the pool, ‘Bethesda,’ means ‘the house of mercy.’ By the pool of Bethesda, which is by the Sheep Gate in Jerusalem, a multitude of sick people gathered there and waited for the moving of the water.

According to the legend, once in a while, an angel came down to this pool of Bethesda and



stirred up water, and so the story goes, whoever that enters the water first at that moment was made well of his or her sickness. That was why many sick people with various diseases were there waiting for the water of the pool of Bethesda to move. At that place, there was a sick man who had been in sickbed for 38 years waiting for the moving of the water.

This sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years came to think, “Even if the water should move, I cannot enter, and even if I should try my best, it’s obvious others would enter before me,” and without any hope, he just laid there lamenting his miserable life. Since he could not even move, it was obvious that other sick people there who are waiting for the water to move, such as the lames, the blinds, and the cripples, would be entering before him. As such, there was no hope, but on a single strand of hope that perhaps he could receive the grace of God, he

came by the pool everyday carried on a bed and waited. It had been 38 years, since he had made his first appearance.

One Day, Jesus Christ Came by the Pool of Bethesda

Let us think for a moment first. If we were to pursue some human happiness, does everything come about according one’s efforts? Does everyone become rich by living diligently? From where does our blessing come? Whose power does a person’s blessing depend on? If one offers prayers of repentance in the name of Jesus Christ, does the person receive complete cleansing of all sins once and for all? First of all, regarding all things such as sinners receiving the remission of sins, living in happiness, and living with the blessing of God, we should think about



whether they are dependent on our own power or on God. The Bible says, *“Unless the Lord builds the house, They labor in vain who build it; Unless the Lord guards the city, The watchman stays awake in vain” (Psalm 127:1).*

By the pool of Bethesda, a multitude of sick people was lying here and there in small groups. Jesus came to the pool of Bethesda, and to whom did He bestow the grace of salvation? It was to a sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years. Jesus spoke to the sick man who had lain in bed for 38 years unable to move. “Do you want to be made well?” “Yes, but I have no man to put me into the pool.” The sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years confessed he couldn’t do anything by himself. Then, Jesus, seeing the hope inside his heart, said, “Rise, take up your bed and walk.”

Just then, the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years stood right up, took up his bed by

his shoulders, and started to walk. At the time, there were many sick people near the pool, but only the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years was made to stand up. They all must have been envious. These people could only be dumbfounded because they did not know how the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years got healed even though he did not enter the pool of Bethesda. They believed that only the one who entered the pool first when it moves could be healed of.

They were trying to heal their sickness by the faith that they had believed. But, a Man named Jesus came and said to the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years without any foreseeable chance for healing, “Do you want to be made well?” Just as the sick man said, “Yes, I want to be made well,” by the single phrase, “Rise, take up your bed and walk,” all the infirmity was completely healed. And this was something truly



surprising. By the single phrase of Jesus' words, "Rise, take up your bed and walk," the sick man was able to stand up and walk.

For us to receive salvation is similar. For us to receive the remission of our sins is not dependent upon our own efforts. Then, to whom does it depend? The cleansing of our sins depends wholly on our Lord. It depends wholly on the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of salvation given to us by the Son of God.

As for the sick people sitting by the pool of Bethesda, they were all relying on their own power to heal their sicknesses. Among them, a blind person might have thought, "I am blind, but my hearing is better than anyone with sight. So, I can hear the sound of water moving more keenly than anybody else. I can measure distance by any sort of sound. I can enter the pool first." Some person who limps may have thought, "I may limp, but one of the legs is stronger than anyone

else's. I also have good eyes as well as good ears. Even if I have to skip on one leg, I will enter the pool first! No matter how, all I have to do is to get into that pool quickly."

At the place, there was also a cripple. That person must have been convinced, "I may not be able to stand, but I have two strong arms. I can go into the pool faster than any of you with these arms." And so, the person must have come to the side of the pool day after day. A scrawny sick person may have thought, "I may not have any strength, but I have a lucid mind. So, I came here earlier than anyone else, and took my place closest to the pool. When the water moves, all I have to do is to spin down once, and I will be the first." What is common among all these people with an illness at the pool of Bethesda is that they were hanging onto their own will, 'I can do it,' by relying on their own power.

But, if we were to think about it again, would



we human beings be able to receive God's blessings with our own efforts? The answer would be, never. What are the Bible Scriptures, which are the Word of God, telling us? No matter how hard we put in our efforts and exert ourselves, we cannot receive the remission of sins by our own power. The Bible tells us, *"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning"* (James 1:17). People receive salvation from sin only by depending on God's grace of salvation. Therefore, if we truly want to receive God's blessings, we must seek such blessings within the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us. Why? It is because we must first receive the remission of sins and then become His children in order to receive all of God's blessings.

It Was the Sabbath Day When the Sick Man's 38 Year-Old Infirmary Was Healed

When the sick man who had been bed-ridden with an infirmity for 38 years stood up, people should have given thanks to Jesus, and praised Him. And, as they congratulated the man for getting healed, they should have asked, "Who is it that has healed you who had an infirmity for 38 years?" Just as the healed man said, "Jesus has healed me," they should have thanked Jesus and asked Him to heal the infirmities of their own.

But Pharisees and the scribes said to him, "Why did you stand up on the Sabbath Day? You have been lying still in bed for 38 years, yet why did you have to stand up on the Sabbath Day? There are six other days in a week, yet why did you have to stand up on the Sabbath Day, having been a sick



man for 38 years? Is it right for you to receive healing, take up your bed and walk on this holy Sabbath Day?" Because of the event, a sick man receiving a healing at the pool of Bethesda, there came about a discussion on whether it is right or wrong to heal on the Sabbath Day.

Through such reaction of the Pharisees and scribes, we are able to know how much they were bound by religious formalism. Whatever it may be, whether a person was healed on the Sabbath Day or on some other day, whether or not a miracle occurred while eating, or whether or not one received a healing while in a bathroom, it is more important that the infirmity of a sick man who had been bed-ridden for 38 years was healed. Isn't this so? Yes, it is. All is settled when a sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years met Jesus and received healing by His words. Yet, regarding this event, what need is there for someone to say, "Why are you walking on the Sabbath Day? Who is it

that has healed you?"

"Then they asked him, 'Who is the Man who said to you, 'Take up your bed and walk'?' But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place. Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, 'See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.' The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well" (John 5:12-15).

Because of this work, religious leaders at the time started to persecute Jesus. Jesus said, "My Father has been working until now, so I have been working, also." Jesus had called God, His Father. Because of those words, the Jews tried to kill Jesus. "What? Are You saying that God the Father is Your Father? If so, do You mean to say that You are God's Son?" Because, this time, Jesus, who had broke the Sabbath from their view, called God, His Father, they started to



persecute Jesus even more. Without any concern, Jesus said, *“For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel. For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son gives life to whom He will” (John 5:20-21).*

To honor the will of His Father, Jesus does the work of raising the dead. Jesus saves and gives life to those He wants to. Our Lord came to this earth and did the works of a healing ministry. And all the works of healing show that He has come to do the work of healing the infirmities of everyone’s soul. If you recognize that your Lord is the Savior and if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord will cleanse all your sins. The Lord gives remission of sins and eternal life to those whose souls that were dead because of sins. Just as God the Father has saved people and given eternal life, our Lord Jesus

Christ has come to this earth and saved those that He wanted to by giving them the remission of sins. And, to do so, He had to cleanse all the sins of the world.

The Jews didn’t believe in their hearts that Jesus is the Son of God. But, Jesus was essentially the Son of God, and He is our Savior. Also, to those of us who believe in Jesus, He is the true God. He is God and the Son of God. By knowing and believing Jesus as the Savior, we receive the grace of salvation, and we are able to receive the remission of all sins.

We believe that Jesus is the Son of God and the Savior who has given all human beings the remission of sins to save them from their sins. We believe that Jesus has saved us from sin and death. We believe that Jesus came to this earth in the flesh of man and has cleansed everyone’s sin by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In order to save sinners like the sick man who had an



infirmity for 38 years, Jesus came to this world, received His baptism at the age of 30, and took on all the sins of every human being completely at that moment. And then, He received the judgment of sins vicariously by shedding blood on the Cross. By doing so, the Lord has blotted out all our sins. We, who are like the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years, received the grace of salvation by believing in Jesus, who is the Son of God and the true God to us, as our Savior.

Those who believe in Jesus Christ, the Son of God, have received salvation not only from 38 years' worth of sins but also from all sins throughout their entire lives. The fact is that anyone who acknowledges that he or she is headed toward hell because of sins and then believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive the remission of sins. Whoever it may be, anyone who believes in the fact that Jesus took on all his or her sins by receiving the

baptism at the Jordan River will receive salvation from sins, get an eternal life, and be saved from God's frightening judgment.

When our Lord Jesus Christ came to this earth, He came like a lowly one with nothing to really boast of. Our Savior Jesus was born in an animal barn. Joseph and Mary, Jesus' parents of the flesh, were not wealthy, and Jesus had not attended any school. And, at the time when Jesus Christ was born on this earth, the nation of Israel was a colony of the Roman Empire. Jesus was like a root out of dry ground. He was very thin, and His physique wasn't that outstanding. He was very unattractive in appearance. Therefore, people of those days might despise and reject Jesus and even hide their faces from Him (Isaiah 53:2-3).

Yet, Jesus took on all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist as He turned 30 years old. He cleansed the sins of all the people by bearing them once and for all.



He healed all sicknesses as He spoke, “Receive the healing for it is My will,” and by performing the miracle of five loaves and two fish, He fed over five thousand people with some left over.

Our Lord gave remission of sins to whomever He met. That is why He said to a woman who got caught in the act of adultery, “Woman, neither do I condemn you. You have received your remission of sins.” In order to stone the woman who had been caught in the act of adultery to death, people of religion were holding rocks in their hands. Our Lord spoke to scribes and Pharisees who were the representatives of those religious people. *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”* Even those who did not believe in Jesus, being convicted by their conscience, went away one by one, beginning with the oldest to the youngest. They threw away the stones one by one and left.

To the woman caught in the act of adultery,

Jesus then said, “Woman, for neither do I condemn you, go and sin no more. And, follow Me. Those who follow Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.” Those who believe in Jesus, that is, those who believe in the fact that Jesus has saved them from all sins by the baptism that He had received and the blood never again become sinners. They live forever as the righteous.

Jesus shouldered all the sins of humanity by His baptism, and He died vicariously on the Cross for the sins of humankind. Thus, He had saved all humanity from sin. Jesus never committed a sin after coming down to this earth. Though no sin of His own could be found inside of Him, He took on all the sins of humanity by the baptism that He had received, and so, He had to die on the Cross due to those sins. Jesus became the Savior of those who believe, the Savior of all humanity, by bearing by Himself all



the sins that everyone born to this world commit throughout their lifetime, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected.

At the time when Jesus received the death sentence, there was a heinous and unlawful criminal named Barabbas inside Pontius Pilate's prison. Like us, he was to go to hell. At the time, Barabbas was on death row certain to be crucified in front of all the people. But, he was released because of Jesus. It shows that Jesus had to receive the baptism and be crucified in order to save such heinous sinners. If Jesus Christ hadn't come into this world, we who are like Barabbas would never have escaped from death. Jesus gave life to us, the heinous and the unlawful, by dying vicariously on the Cross while bearing the sins of all humanity through His baptism.

As Jesus died on the Cross, He said, "*It is finished!*" (John 19:30) Dear fellow believers, by

believing in whom, were you and I able to receive salvation from sin? By believing in what sort of a great man were you and I able to receive salvation from sin? Dear fellow believers, we were able to receive salvation from sin by our faith because Jesus Christ came to this earth and carried out the great work. We were able to receive salvation from sin by believing in Jesus Christ because our Lord took on all the sins that you and I commit throughout our lifetime once and for all by receiving His baptism. You and I have received salvation from sin by believing in the Word spoken by Jesus Christ, the work of salvation that Jesus Christ had carried out, and in the ministries of the water and the blood. Jesus Christ has saved us from all sins like this. Jesus Christ also has the power like that of God the Father, and He gave life to those of whom He wanted to. And, He had those who believe in Jesus Christ to have an eternal life. Hallelujah!



What Sort of an Era Is This Day and Age?

This is an era when a person can hear the voice of God the Father's Son. The Lord said, *"Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice"* (John 5:25-28).

Dear fellow believers, did you receive the remission of all sins by hearing the gospel of Jesus Christ? Those who hear the voice of the Son of God will live. It is not the case that one gets salvation by doing something good or by

living virtuously. We must believe in the fact that the remission of sins depends thoroughly on Jesus who has saved us from all sins, not on our good deeds. It is impossible for a person to receive salvation by striving to win first place in keeping the Law. It is because the cut-off line for acceptance that God had drawn with the Law is something that humans can never reach.

We receive salvation only by listening to the voice of the Son of God: We receive salvation by believing in the Truth that Jesus Christ had taken on all the sins of yours and mine that we commit throughout our lifetime; we receive salvation by believing in our hearts the salvation completed by the Lord through the baptism He had received at the Jordan River; and, we receive salvation from destruction by believing in the fact that Jesus had vicariously received all the judgment at the Cross, that is, the fact that He had received the judgment on our behalf. One can receive the



salvation of the remission of sins by having faith after having heard the Word of the Truth from the servants of God.

How Do People These Days Receive Salvation from All Their Sins?

It is said, *“Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God” (Romans 10:17)*. You must know and believe this Word. We were able to receive salvation from sin by hearing and believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which says that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins. The way for all humankind to receive salvation is by hearing the voice of the Son of God, that is, the Word of the Lord. The voice of the Son of God is recorded in the Bible Scriptures. It is the case that anyone who believes in this Word has heard and accepted the

voice of God and has obtained eternal life for having received the remission of sin.

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you and I have received salvation from sin. Everyone on this earth has to hear the Word of God in order to receive salvation from sins. If one hears and believes in the Word of God, then the person receives salvation from sins and is born again for having received everlasting life. Just as Lazarus came out alive, bound in a grave cloth, when our Lord went to the tomb of Lazarus and said, “Lazarus, come forth,” the souls of those who hear and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit also do not die, but live forever.

Our Lord is God. Our Lord is the Master of life. *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep” (Genesis 1:1-2)*. Our Lord is God of the Word.



God said, “Let there be light,” and there was light. This Omnipotent God who has created the universe and all things with His Word is none other than our Lord. By coming down to this earth and receiving His baptism at the Jordan River, this Lord has saved all the descendents of Adam from all sins, from evil tricks of Satan the Devil, and from death brought forth by him.

When Jesus was receiving His baptism, He said to John the Baptist, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (Matthew 3:15). Here, the phrase, “permit it to be so,” is ‘οὕτως γάρ’ (*hoo’-tos gar*) in Greek, which means ‘just in this way,’ ‘most fitting,’ or ‘there is no other way besides this.’ If Jesus wanted to blot out the sins of all people, He had to come to this earth and receive the baptism from John the Baptist who is the representative of all humankind. It means that Jesus had to receive the baptism in order to most

appropriately take on the sins of all humankind in a way that is most suited. And by having done so, He is able to do all the righteous work for us people. And thus, the sins of all people are cleansed from the tablets of their hearts.

We Must Hear the Voice of God through the Gospel Word of the Water and the Spirit

You have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to receive the remission of sins, to have your soul come to life, and to obtain everlasting life. Anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit gets to receive salvation from sin. Only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can people become children of God, be alive having received salvation, and gain everlasting life.



People do not know the things of the Spirit very well. What are the things of the Spirit? To people, there are the things of the flesh and the things of the Spirit. And, while the things of the flesh are to commit sins, the things of the Spirit are to save lives. The things of the Spirit are the works of God, allowing people, no matter who, to hear the voice of God and receive salvation by faith. The Lord said, *“For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace” (Romans 8:6)*. You and I must hear the voice of God and do the things of the Spirit.

Just as you and I honor and revere God the Father, you and I must honor and revere Jesus Christ. And we must serve Jesus Christ and respect and spread His Word. By our spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is the case that those who were once dead crushed by their own sins come back to life. When we are preaching the gospel by which Jesus Christ has

saved us, everyone must hear the sound with their ears and believe with their hearts. And in that moment, do the souls that had been dead come back to life.

Dear fellow believers, even now, there are many spirits locked up in prison. We mustn't think that only those who have committed sins of the flesh and have received judgment according to the laws of the world are imprisoned. Even among those spirits strutting down on wide roads as if nothing is wrong, there are spirits that are imprisoned in the prison of their sins. If one has a sin, it locks up the person in the prison of sin and makes it so that the person cannot avoid the punishment for sin.

Even now, the flesh of someone may be strutting along carefree, but his or her soul is in agony, locked up in a prison of sin. And, there are many such people awaiting for the day when they will be set free from the prison. They are



just waiting for the news of salvation of Jesus. To those people, we must spread this joyous and wonderful news of salvation accomplished by Jesus Christ. All those who hear the voice of God come to life without fail.

Dear fellow believers, we were set free from the prison of sin and we gained everlasting life because you and I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Did we receive such grace because we had something to be commended for even just one bit? No, that is not so. No matter how hard I think, I cannot find at all even just a bit of goodness in those of us who have received the remission of sins and in those others who have not yet received the remission of sins. Even so, our God came to this earth and saved you and me who are lacking and unattractive. By the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus saved the spirits in prison of sin, and had them obtain freedom (1 Peter 3:19).

A brother in a correctional facility sends me letters, and whenever I read his letters, I realize what a great blessing it is to live with a freedom of the flesh. We can go anywhere we want to, but those who are imprisoned cannot even go to one place to their heart's content despite their desires to go. "Dear Pastor. How have you been? Birds came by and sat on a branch seen through the window bars. They sang for a while and then flew away. Where a person can live free as those birds, the outside world seems so beautiful." As I read those words from his letter, I come to realize that this freedom, which we enjoy without any thought, is actually a great blessing. What it means is that the freedom, which we enjoy so rightly, is such a great blessing to those people behind bars.

There is innumerable number of people whose spirits are in the prison of sin due to not having received the remission of sins. Because they have



no spiritual freedom, they earnestly desire to receive the remission of sins. We must realize how thankful and valuable it is that we who cannot but commit sins have received salvation from all sins. The fact that I have received salvation and freedom by having been released from the prison of sin by believing in Jesus having saved me by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is something for which I am so thankful that it actually seems marvelous to me. Our Lord said, *“For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel”* (John 5:20). And because our Lord did accomplish this great work of salvation, no matter how hard I think, it is just something ever so marvelous. What I am saying is how could the sins of people like you and me go away?

The Lord said, *“For there is not a just man on earth who does good, And does not sin”*

(*Ecclesiastes 7:20*). Do we always do good deeds just because we are righteous? Just because we are the righteous, do we commit no sin? Although we may not sin all the time, we don’t always do good deeds and there are times when we do evil. There are times when we torment, harass, fight, hate, and commit envy. Even so, we are the righteous. We have no sin. This is what’s so marvelous. The fact that He has perfectly cleansed those of us who were supposed to go to hell because of sins is marvelous, and the fact that those of us who could not but sin are living while doing the righteous work of God because of the Lord is also marvelous. All the works our Lord has done for us are truly marvelous, but above all, the fact that God has given people the remission of sins is most marvelous.

God created the heavens and the earth with His word. This is exactly what a marvelous work is. God had us be born in flesh, and also had us



be born again in spirit. The work of having made us righteous and taking us in as the children of God by blotting out all our sins is exactly the most marvelous work. There is no other work more marvelous than these works done by the Lord. Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which the Lord has saved you and me? The work of God blotting out our sins is so marvelous that, no matter how hard I think, I cannot measure all the work Jehovah has done for me. It is because it is truly impossible for us to become righteous if we look only at our own flesh.

Do You Have the Confidence Not to Sin Anymore?

No, you do not. Do you have the confidence not to do the carnal work? No, you do not. Although we go on living committing sins everyday, the fact

that Jesus has perfectly saved us by blotting out all those sins shows the truly great power of God. It is the case that God Himself came to this earth and did the things of the Spirit. When I read the Scripture passage in the Bible, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth,”* I began to think: “From the moment when God created human beings, He must have had the plan to have them be born in flesh first and then be born again in spirit, after which He would place the Holy Spirit in their hearts and then have them be resurrected as a being that would never die for all eternity. He must have wanted to make us His children without sin by saving us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to have us live with Him forever in Heaven. This was the intention of God.”

I believe in this good intention of the Lord. The reason why God made the heavens, the earth, and us was to have us be born into this



earth in the flesh first and then be born again by believing in the salvation of Jesus Christ, just as nymphs become cicadas and caterpillars become butterflies. By giving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord had all those who believe in Him become the righteous and the sons of God. Just as dragonflies float in the air after having gone through metamorphosis, God had human beings live together with God in Heaven forever by having them become the children of God who have been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I believe in this. We have seen, heard and believed in such a marvelous work done by God. Though I don't know when, this world will come to an end in the near future. When our Lord comes back, those in the grave will hear His voice. Just as Jesus called upon Lazarus in the tomb to come out, our Lord will call upon all the human race to come out from their grave. Just as

He said, *“Those who have done good will come forth to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation,”* at that time, everyone will come out from their grave. At the time of having come back to life, people who have received the remission of sin by faith by hearing and believing the voice of God will resurrect to everlasting life and will live forever in happiness along with God. In contrast, those who hadn't believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which God had saved us will resurrect to condemnation and be sent back to the burning place. When the children of God are living in the world of everlasting happiness, the children of wrath will face eternal pain from the punishment of hell.

Our Lord has saved you and me. Our Lord has saved all the people throughout the entire world. Our Lord wants all people to hear the voice of God, so He wants us to spread the Word of God



far and wide. Only when we do the things of the Spirit and go on living with spiritual thoughts for the remainder of our lives, does the Word of God get spread far and wide.

We give glory to God who has saved you and me from all sins. Although we are lacking, we are those who have received grace from God and have gained everlasting life. We don't know how much longer we will live, but I wish for us to strive in the spiritual work. Let us have all people hear the voice of God. Let us continue to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

At the recent revival meeting of Daejeon Church, a few souls came by, heard the Word, and received the remission of sins. Just as the sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years heard the voice of Jesus and was healed once and for all, anyone who realizes his or her lacking and seeks God will hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sins. For

these people, we can never stop the work of spreading the voice of God.

The work that the Lord did in order to save us from sin is precisely what is the most marvelous work from God. The Lord came to this earth in the likeness of the flesh of man, received the baptism, died vicariously on the Cross, and was resurrected. This is the most marvelous work. When the Lord came to this earth in the likeness of man, He was born in a manger. And, our Lord received His baptism at the age of thirty and received the judgment at the Cross in order to save the vile lives of yours and mine. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This gospel is the gospel of Truth that has salvaged us from prison, tomb, judgment, sins, and curse. Dear fellow believers, do you believe this?

Before we were born again, we were all like that sick man who had an infirmity for 38 years. But, God saved us by the gospel of the water and

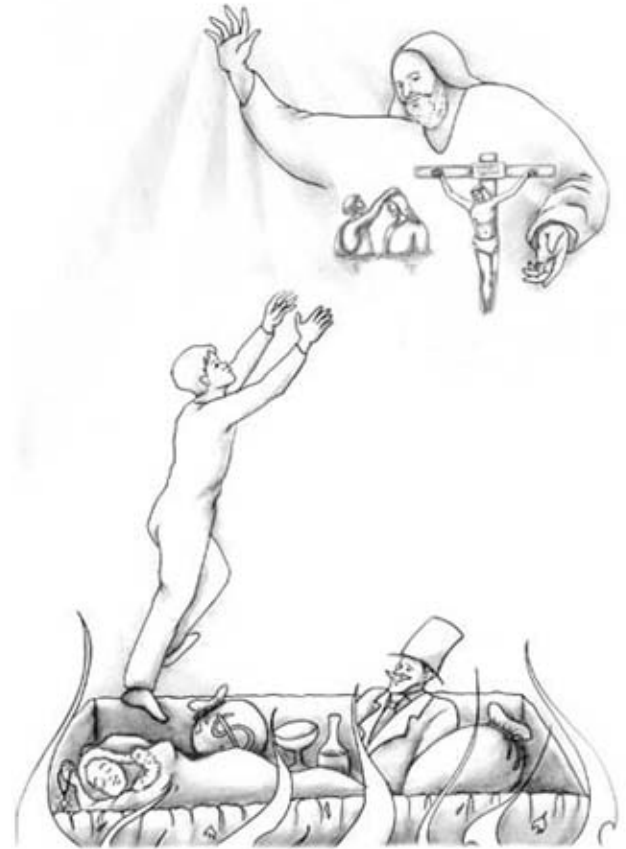


the Spirit. To our Lord who has saved us, we give thanks. We are truly thankful to the Lord who has allowed us to hear and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we would be freed from the prison of sins and be healed from the infirmity of sins that had prevented us from standing upright.

Let us not forget these thankful thoughts, and let us spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end. ☒



CHAPTER 6



CONTENTS



Labor for the Food That Endures to Everlasting Life

< John 6:16-40 >

“Now when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea, got into the boat, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was already dark, and Jesus had not come to them. Then the sea arose because a great wind was blowing. So when they had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near the boat; and they were afraid. But He said to them, ‘It is I; do not be afraid.’ Then they willingly received Him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at the land where they were going. On the following day, when the people who were

standing on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, except that one which His disciples had entered, and that Jesus had not entered the boat with His disciples, but His disciples had gone away alone—however, other boats came from Tiberias, near the place where they ate bread after the Lord had given thanks—when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, nor His disciples, they also got into boats and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, ‘Rabbi, when did You come here?’ Jesus answered them and said, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, you seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give you, because God the



Father has set His seal on Him.’ Then they said to Him, ‘What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?’ Jesus answered and said to them, ‘This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent.’ Therefore they said to Him, ‘What sign will You perform then, that we may see it and believe You? What work will You do? Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, ‘He gave them bread from heaven to eat.’” Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.’ Then they said to Him, ‘Lord, give us this bread always.’ And Jesus said to them, ‘I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst. But I said to

you that you have seen Me and yet do not believe. All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.’”

Through today’s Scripture passage from John 6:16-40, I would like to speak to you about the bread of life. Previous to this passage, the Lord had fed over 5,000 people by blessing just five barley loaves and two fish, and there still remained twelve baskets of leftover. As Jesus



healed many sick people while on this earth, multitudes were following Him around. Put differently, Jesus now had a fan club.

With His fan club springing up, Jesus was the real superstar of that age. He had countless fans, from children to the old, men and women alike. Multitudes followed Him around because they could get food to feed their flesh, and also because they wanted to be healed from their illnesses. So out of His compassion for them, the Lord healed their illnesses and gave them food to eat. That's why many people followed Jesus.

One day, His disciples were sailing to Capernaum before Him. He was praying in the mountain at that time planning to meet with His disciples at Capernaum afterwards. While the disciples were sailing, a storm came over to threaten them, but as Jesus walked to them on water and protected them from the storm, they were able to reach their destination safely.

Meanwhile, the people were looking for Jesus but could not find Him, as they did not realize that He had crossed to Capernaum. So they asked around and sought Him out. When they found Him, they told Him that they had been looking for Him, and said, "Rabbi, were You here? When did You come here?" Jesus then told them spiritual things.

It's written in John 6:26-27: *"Most assuredly, I say to you, you seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give you, because God the Father has set His seal on Him."*

Jesus knew that the people following Him around had come looking for Him again only to find food for their flesh, and so He said to them, *"Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life."*



Our Lord had come to this earth as the Son of God incarnated in the flesh of man, and He said to the people that He would personally give them imperishable food. So the Lord told them not to labor for the perishable food, but for the food that endures to everlasting life, and He said to them that He Himself would give them this imperishable food. And referring to Himself, Jesus said that God the Father has set His seal on Him, the Son of God. In other words, Jesus told them that God the Father had decided to give the bread of everlasting life to everyone, but only through the Lord.

To Today's Christians Who Seek Only Carnal Blessings

The people at that time were puzzled by Jesus' saying, since they were more interested in the

bread of the flesh. They had thought that the Lord would have compassion for them and once again bless some food to feed them with fish and bread, but the Lord told them to labor for the food of everlasting life. So they couldn't help but be disappointed. Moreover, Jesus said that He Himself would give the bread that endures to everlasting life, and so the people who were following Him around couldn't resist asking Him for more details. So they asked Jesus, "Lord, You told us to labor for the food that endures to everlasting life, but what then must we do to do the work of God?" The Lord then answered them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom God sent."

The Lord said that to believe in Him whom God sent is the work of God. In other words, since Jesus was sent to this earth by God the Father, and He is the One who was to blot out people's sins and give them everlasting life,



Jesus said that the work of God is to believe in the One sent by Him. To believe in Him whom God sent is the work of God. However, those listening to what Jesus was saying were puzzled by His saying, as Jesus had told them to labor for the food that endures to everlasting life, and that's why they had asked Him what they should do. Jesus said that to believe in Him whom God sent is His work.

Our Lord sincerely wanted people to obtain the bread of eternal life by believing in Him. So the Lord said quite explicitly, "If you believe in Me, you will receive everlasting life. I have come to give you the bread of eternal life." The entire multitude then asked Him in unison: "What sign will You perform then, that we may see it and believe in You? What is it that You are doing on this earth? What do You do that we should be able to see and believe? What are the signs and miracles that You are going to perform? As we know, our

forefathers ate the manna in the desert, for it's written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.' Can you do such things? You say that to believe in Him whom God sent from Heaven is the work of God, but can you then really perform such miraculous works?"

So our Lord said to them, "*Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world*" (John 6:32-33). Put differently, Jesus was saying, "It was not Moses who gave you the bread from Heaven. Moses only gave you the food of the flesh. God had brought down the manna when Moses prayed, but that was the bread of the flesh. Only My Father gives you the true bread from Heaven, and the bread of God is He who comes down from Heaven and gives life to the world." This means that Jesus Himself is



the living bread from Heaven, which God the Father sent down to give life to people. Jesus said that He was the bread of everlasting life.

The people then asked Jesus, *“Then give us this bread always.”* The Lord said, *“I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst”* (John 6:35). None other than our Lord is the very bread of life. So today, I would like to speak to you about this bread of life. Jesus said that He Himself is the bread of life. Since Jesus is the bread of life, He is telling us to eat the bread of life by faith. If you eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you will receive the remission of your sins and everlasting life. That’s why the Lord said, “He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.” Jesus said all these things in reference to Himself.

The Body of Jesus Has Become the Bread of Life for Us

What we can realize now is that Jesus has become the bread of life for us. The Lord is the true bread of life. Jesus is the true bread of life which, by making us eat His flesh, has enabled us to obtain true life. That He described Himself to be this bread means that He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, accepted all the sins of mankind on His body by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist, and washed away all our sins. So the Lord was saying that He cleansed away our sins by being baptized, and that because He also bore the condemnation of our sins, He has become our Savior.

The Lord said that He is the bread of life. Jesus has become the bread of life for all of us. All who ate the manna died, and everyone who ate the elixir of life in this world also passed



away. However, the Lord has delivered from sin and death all those who believe that He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, was baptized by John the Baptist to take upon Himself our sins, and washed them all away on the Cross. Jesus is the Lord who has given true life to you and me by being crucified and shedding His blood on the Cross, bearing the condemnation of our sins in our place, and rising from the dead again. Therefore, today's believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received new, everlasting life, and they have obtained the water of eternal life to never thirst again forever. The Lord spoke to us of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In John chapter six, the Lord had performed the miracle of five loaves of bread and two fish, feeding over 5,000 people. He had fed all these people with only five barley loaves and two small fish, and He had saved their physical lives.

This miracle foreshadows how everyone all over the world is saved from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God's Church now has and believes in. Now anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to receive true, eternal life. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is of Jesus Christ who is the true bread of life. Our Lord has saved us once and for all by coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again.

People today can now receive everlasting life by believing in Jesus Christ who has become the true bread of life. Many Christians nowadays are convinced that they've become God's people just because they've seen false signs and miracles, and they've been healed from the illnesses of their flesh. But this is a seriously flawed faith. They think that their prosperity and success are all because of their faith in Jesus, and on account



of this, they are convinced that the Lord has made them His children and given them eternal life. Such beliefs are misled.

The Lord said in John 6:37, *“All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out.”* Who then are these people whom God truly sends to Jesus Christ? They are those who follow what is eternal and spiritual, rather than what is of carnal and perishable. Yet even though our Lord has come to this earth as the true bread of life, many people still remain unable to obtain true, everlasting life, for they neither know Jesus and nor believe in Him correctly. There are so many people who believe in Jesus in vain like this.

However, God the Father sends to the Lord those who are indeed poor in spirit, and who seek spiritual things rather than carnal things. God does not lead to the Lord those who are obsessed with the material wealth or fame of this world.

God leads those who are truly sorry before God for their sins, who know that they are bound to hell because of these sins, and who desire to be remitted from them before God. Jesus said, *“All that the Father gives Me will come to Me.”* Whom does God the Father send to Jesus? They are not those who seek only the things of the earth. Nor are they those who follow Jesus only to gain some material benefit from Him. They are those who want to break down the wall of sin separating them from God, to be washed from their sins, to receive the remission of sin from God, and to come before His presence. It is such people whom God sends to our Lord.

God sends to His Son those people who yearn for the blessings from above. Such people who truly yearn to get the problem of their sins solved and to receive the God-given blessings can indeed come out to the Lord; they are grateful and rejoiced for the fact that the Lord has washed



away all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist when He came to this earth; and they cherish this the most. These people do not set their hearts on the things of the world once they receive the remission of sin, but instead, they are always thankful to the Lord and rejoiced that He has blotted out their sins with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, that He has made them God's children and workers, and that He has enabled them to enter the Kingdom of God to live there.

We should never follow Jesus for any other purpose, to try to become rich, drive a luxury car, or become famous. We must not believe in Jesus and follow Him only as a matter of religion. That's extremely wrong.

My fellow believers, the end of this world will come soon. Regardless of whether you believe this or not, destruction will come for sure. If you live just a bit longer, you will see this with your

eyes, witness it all through TV, and feel it realistically. What's in this earth is actually nothing. Such things as your fame, your wealth, your children, and even you yourself are not that significant. What's more important than these things is that you have to wash away the sins that are in your hearts before God. God the Father said that He would wash away our sins through His Son. On account of this promise, the Lord said that He would become the bread of life for us. Jesus Christ, the true bread that came down from Heaven, took upon your sins and mine by being baptized and bore the condemnation of sin by being crucified, and rising from the dead again. He has thus given us true, everlasting life.

My fellow believers, even though it may seem rather absurd to say that everything of this world means nothing, if you compare it to such blessings that have made it possible for you to be remitted from your hearts' sins, become sinless



people, turn into God's children, and enter and live forever in His Kingdom, then everything that's in this world is indeed nothing. What is every human existence before God? All human beings were made from dust, born because of God, and they are to return to Him. There is a song in Korea that goes like this: “♪Life is a journey. From where did we come, and to where are we going? ♪On this journey wandering like the drifting clouds, let there be no lingering attachments. ♪” As this song goes, life is like a journey. As a traveler journeys through a strange land and returns home at the end of his journey, everyone is here in this world only for a short while, and everyone must return to God eventually. All our lives, yours and mine alike, are like this before God.

However, this world is filled with so many people who cling only to the things of the world and seek the food that will perish, thinking that

they would live forever on this earth. Since the Lord said, “I will give you the bread of life,” and He described Himself as the bread of life for this world, such people accepted this passage simply in carnal terms, thinking to themselves, “I wish I could eat this bread.”

We must realize that this bread is none other than the flesh of Jesus and His blood. The flesh and blood of Jesus is the bread of life, the bread of everlasting life, the living bread, and the bread of the remission of sin. It was to teach and speak of this lesson that Jesus had fed countless people by performing the miracle of the five loaves and two fish. It was to teach this that He had personally intervened in such historical events and performed signs. So ultimately, Jesus was saying that He was the bread of life, and that He would give it to all of us. And He did so to fulfill the will of the Father. Verses 38-39 say, “*For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own*



will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.” Jesus is the bread of life.

I believe that most Christians professing to believe in Jesus today are too foolish. Like the people mentioned in today’s Scripture passage, even today, they seek the bread of the flesh instead of the bread of everlasting life. Jesus had told the people gathered around Him that they should ask for the bread that came down from Heaven. Yet despite this, they were just asking for the bread of the earth. Having tasted the bread of the flesh through the miracle of five loaves and two fish, they kept asking for such bread.

My fellow believers, when we believe in Jesus that is, when we really want to believe in Him, we must recognize and believe in Jesus as our Savior for the purpose of becoming God’s children and entering His Kingdom to enjoy

eternal life. At the very least, anyone who wants to believe in Jesus as the Savior must do so in order to be washed from all the sins of his or her heart. You too should believe in Jesus for such purposes as becoming God’s child and entering His Kingdom to live forever. If you otherwise believe in Jesus only to obtain and eat the bread of the flesh, then you believe in Jesus only as a matter of religion, and your faith is a completely flawed matter.

The Lord said, “*All that the Father gives Me will come to Me*” (John 6:37). What kind of people are those whom the Father has sent to Jesus Christ? They are those who seek the things of Heaven. We are now holding a revival meeting. Among the attendees there, those who seek the things of Heaven are not disappointed at this revival meeting. In contrast, those who seek the things of the earth do not even come here. They think that if they believe in Jesus, they



would gain a luxurious car, become rich, be healed from their illnesses, buy a house, find a good husband or a good wife, or make a great coup in the enterprise. This is the kind of Jesus whom they follow. They are all leading a flawed life of faith. Such people today cannot come to God's Church even if they want to. Even if they want to come to God's Church, God the Father does not send them there. Those who seek the things of the earth can never meet the Lord.

Such people are those who say that they have sin even as they believe in Jesus. These Christians themselves know that they will be condemned by God for their sins. Everyone knows whether there is sin in his or her heart or not. People know that they will face the condemnation of God because of their sins. We ourselves have to realize whether we really want to believe in Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as our Savior, or we seek to believe in Him

for some other carnal purposes. Do you yourself know if you are seeking the things of the flesh, or are you ignorant of this? Of course you know. You yourself know very well whether you are seeking spiritual things or carnal things. Everyone can know him or herself. If you think just a bit more deeply, you can know yourself.

Because everyone has both a body and a soul, if one is trapped in his own flesh, he is more than able to rationalize himself. However, we believe in Jesus in order to receive the remission of sin into our hearts, to become God's children and sinless people, and to enter and live in His Kingdom. You should never believe in Jesus just to obtain some sort of earthly blessings, as if you yearn for the blessing of this earth while professing Buddhism, some spirits in the mountain, Confucianism, or Shamanism. If this is why you believe in Jesus, you are better off to believe in something else other than Christianity.

Jesus is the Savior who has saved us from the



sins of the world. The Bible says, “*He will save His people from their sins*” (Matthew 1:21). This means that Jesus is the Savior who saves us from the sins of the world, not someone who will make us materially rich and carnally prosperous and healthy. The Bible says, “*As it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*” (Hebrews 9:27).

My fellow believers, the Lord knows us all too well. He knows all about how we are all to live in this world only momentarily like a dayfly and return to Him. So while still living on this earth, everyone must seek and obtain the bread of everlasting life that does not perish, and everyone must eat this bread and wash away his heart’s sins, but how can you wash away your sins? To find the answer to this question, you must only think purely about how you can be reconciled to God, without attaching anything else such as fame or money into your relationship with God.

For us to come out to God, to be approved by

Him, and to be made completely whole before His presence, what must we do? We must receive the remission of sin. Could we then be washed from our sins if we try hard on our own? No, this is not possible. What must we do then? The Lord said that He would give us the bread of life. In other words, Jesus Christ who came as the Son of God would give us the remission of our sins, eternal life, and the blessing of becoming God’s children. You must therefore eat the true bread that came down from Heaven by faith.

The Bread That Came Down from Heaven for Our Remission of Sin Is Jesus Christ

What did Jesus Christ do for you and me when He came to this earth? To feed us the bread of Heaven, Jesus took upon Himself our sins by



being baptized by John the Baptist. He bore your sins and mine by being baptized from John the Baptist. It was to become the true bread of life for you and me that Jesus received baptism on His own body. By thus receiving this baptism given by John the Baptist, Jesus shouldered our sins and carried them, and He was crucified and shed His blood on the Cross. And three days after being crucified to death, He rose from the dead again.

The Lord is saying, “I came down from Heaven for you, I took upon Myself your sins by being baptized, I was crucified to death and shed My blood to be condemned for these sins, and I rose from the dead again to give you everlasting life.” We must believe in this Jesus Christ who bore all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist; who was condemned for these sins by shedding His blood on the Cross; and who gave us everlasting life and the remission of sin by rising from the dead again. We must

infallibly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and in Jesus Christ. Only then can we really receive the remission of sin and obtain eternal life.

None other than this is to eat by faith the true bread that came down from Heaven. Such was the very miracle that Jesus showed on this earth. None other than this is a miracle. People asked Jesus, “Moses brought down the manna from the heavens, and so our ancestors ate it. Then what sign will You perform to make us believe in You?”

What is the evidence that enables us to believe in the Lord as our True Savior? What is the real miracle? The very fact that the Lord has saved us by coming to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, being baptized at the age of 30, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again—none other than these constitute a miracle. Yet even though the Truth is so clearly visible, people still cannot believe in it.



I trust that you don't just know that the Lord was simply crucified to death when He came to this earth. Jesus took upon Himself your sins and mine once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist. We must believe in this fact. Only then do we become righteous as your sins and mine are blotted out. If people believe only in the blood of the Cross even after we've shown them this fact, do they then really believe in Jesus properly? They are trying to be washed clean from their sins by offering prayers of repentance, and everyday they ask only for the things of the flesh, saying to the Lord, "Give me more and more!"

We must eat the bread that came down from Heaven by faith. If the bread comes down from Heaven, people should just eat it by faith. If you try to be saved from your sins by offering something to God, then you are seriously wrong. The bread of this earth will all grow mold and rot away in just a day or two. It only takes a few days for the bread of

this earth to begin to smell bad. In contrast, the bread that came down from Heaven is everlasting, for it is Jesus Himself. This bread never goes bad nor does it grow mold. Jesus is the bread of everlasting life. He is the forever-living God. He is the Savior God who has blotted out our sins for eternity. He is the One who has given us true life. We must eat the bread that came down from Heaven by believing in it with our hearts. We must eat the bread of life by wholeheartedly believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, rather than believing in some false faith of our own making. This means that we should not try to make the bread of life on our own.

What Is It That You and I Really Need Now?

Don't we need the faith that enables us to



wash away our hearts' sins, to become sinless people, to turn into God's children, to receive everlasting life, and to prepare our bright future in the next world? We need this kind of faith to prepare for the next world. There is a proverb in Korea that says, "It's better to live in this world than the next world, even if you are rolling in manure." However, only those who don't believe the next world would agree to this saying. Regardless of how we may live in this world, our present lives are ephemeral. We had a good meal today, but this, too, is momentary. The food of the flesh is such that no matter how well you eat, it's all passed out in a day.

What we must realize is that the things of the earth are fleeting. We must eat by faith the bread that came down from Heaven. We shouldn't try to eat the bread of life by buying it with our meritorious deeds. Nor should we try to buy the bread of life with money. The bread that came

down from Heaven is the bread that does not perish forever, and that washes away sin. Whoever eats this bread will receive everlasting life. Yet despite this, many Christians today try to receive the remission of sin by offering prayers of repentance. Far too many people do not know the preciousness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus said in one of His parables that when a pearl merchant found a priceless pearl, he sold everything he owned and bought that pearl. My fellow believers, like this merchant, we must hold onto the gospel of Truth even if we have to sacrifice everything in our lives. We must believe in the amazing Truth of salvation, that Jesus Christ, the true bread of life that came down from Heaven, has saved us from sin by coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again. Isn't this faith worth holding on to



and defending? Of course it is!

Because the bread that came down from Heaven is the most precious bread of life, those of us who have eaten this bread can smile and thank God always. We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can live a spiritual life all the time. We can always smile. Even in our suffering, we can still find comfort, and even as we have nothing in this world, we can still find true satisfaction. We are able to be truly content in both body and spirit. And it's all because of Jesus that we have genuine joy and satisfaction.

Today, among those who have met the Lord, there are some people who do not place all their faith upon Jesus. If we want to receive the remission of sin from God, be washed from our sins, and have faith of entering Heaven by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us, then we must sell everything we have to bet our everything on Jesus

Christ. To do so, we must cast aside all the flawed knowledge that we've been accumulating until now. We must realize, "What I've know so far is nothing. That kind of knowledge is like trash."

There is a big difference between the gospel of the water and the Spirit and what you may have known until now. But is your knowledge comparable to the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Any flawed knowledge apart from the gospel of the water and the Spirit is worthless to be even compared to the knowledge of the Truth. What is there to compare? Such knowledge will all perish away to disappear, and it will be corrupted with passing time.

Our Lord came to this earth to become the bread of life for us. And by being baptized by John the Baptist, He bore our sins, and He washed them away once and for all. It's because Jesus took upon Himself all our sins once and for all by being baptized that your heart's sins and mine have been



washed away, and that is how those who believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit have come to obtain the washing of their sins.

What about you then? Have your heart's sins been washed away? My fellow believers, we must not believe in Jesus Christ according to our own thoughts, but we must believe in Him through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then is our faith proper in God's sight. Only then does God the Father say to us, "You are qualified to believe in My Son." It's on such people whom God brings down the gospel rain of the water and the Spirit and bestows His blessings. It's those who hunger for righteousness, who are poor in spirit, and who mourn over their sins that God gives the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For all others, God the Father says that they are not qualified to believe in His Son.

Jesus did this for no other reason than to give

eternal life to you and me. The Lord said, "*This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day*" (John 6:39).

My fellow believers, it's a marvelous blessing that we believe in the Lord as our Savior, and that we believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For what could we ever exchange Jesus? Do you think there is anything that's more precious than Jesus? When we have Jesus on our side who has become the bread of life, would we rely on anything of this world? By becoming our bread of life for us, Jesus has given you and me the remission of sin and eternal life. He is now saying that whoever eats His flesh and drinks His blood will have his future guaranteed. He is saying, "I have prepared everything for you in Heaven." We must truly understand Jesus Christ who has become our bread of life, and we must believe in Him



wholeheartedly. By faith, we must eat Jesus as the true bread of life.

There are many people living in this age. But how many of them really come out to believe in Jesus who is our Savior and our true bread of life? There aren't that many. In Korea alone, countless people profess to believe in Jesus, and yet a few of them actually come out to the Lord to receive eternal life from Him.

When it comes to believing in Jesus, what's the most important is the remission of sin. It is from there that our faith begins, and only then can we receive all the spiritual blessings that belong to Heaven. However, Christian leaders today have set aside the most important topic, which is everlasting life, and instead teach carnal lessons, saying, "Jesus increased the bread and fish. He is the Lord who enables us to prosper. If we follow the Lord, we will not lack any more. If we were to be faithful to the Lord, the feast of

prosperity never ends. Amen. Halleluiah!"

The Lord has become the true bread of salvation for us. This fact must be the central axis of our faith. For you and me, and to blot out your sins and mine, Jesus took upon Himself our sins by being baptized, shed His blood on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby become our Savior. The Lord has completed everything, so that we would be able to reach our salvation if only we know this Truth and believe in it. That is the core message that the Lord is speaking of us through today's Scripture passage.

In John chapter six, Jesus told us to eat His flesh and drink His blood. I've expounded on this subject in more detail in another volume titled *"Eat My Flesh and Drink My Blood."* Just as the Lord said, *"Of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day,"* all those who come out to the Lord to receive the remission of sin will indeed obtain it. But those



who come out to the Lord for any other purpose will all be forsaken.

My fellow believers, although spiritual faith and carnal faith may seem similar in outside appearance, there is a huge difference. Even if all Christians may seem to believe in Jesus outwardly, the purpose of a spiritually oriented faith is fundamentally different from that of a carnally oriented faith, and therefore there is a tremendous difference between these two types of faith.

No matter what, we must know and believe in Jesus Christ who constitutes the true bread that came down from Heaven. And we must also realize and believe that because He has given us new life, our souls and our bodies will be resurrected to live with the Lord forever. In this time when the Great Tribulation is imminent, those who believe in this serve the gospel by faith and live everyday in hope. I give all thanks

to God, for I believe that I will indeed be resurrected on the last day and live forever.

Everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has obtained true, everlasting life and received the remission of sin. I give thanks to the Lord for giving us spiritual bread, so that we may live forever. Amen. ☒





The New Life Mission

e-Books

USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



• **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

• **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

• **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



EASIER WAY TO READ

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

